

Tipos Nomenclaturais de Angiospermae do Herbário Ian da Embrapa Amazônia Oriental: Aristolochiaceae, Asclepiadaceae, Bombacaceae, Compositae, Gesneriaceae, Lecythidaceae, Meliaceae, Moraceae, Rubiaceae e Sapotaceae

*ypus Isotypus Ho
ypus Neotypus Is
ypus Paratypus N
Isotypus Holoty
ypus Neotypus Is
ypus Paratypus N
ypus Holotypus P
ypus Paratypus N
Isotypus Holoty
ypus Neotypus Is
ypus Paratypus N
Isotypus Holoty
ypus Neotypus Is
ypus Paratypus N
Isotypus Holoty
ypus Neotypus Is
ypus Isotypus Ho
ypus Neotypus Is
ypus Paratypus N
Isotypus Holoty
ypus Neotypus Is*



*ypus Paratypus
ypus Holotypus
typus Isotypus
ous Paratypus
pus Holotypus
typus Isotypus
pus Holotypus
typus Isotypus
ous Paratypus
pus Holotypus*

ISSN 1517-2201

*Empresa Brasileira de Pesquisa Agropecuária
Embrapa Amazônia Oriental
Ministério da Agricultura, Pecuária e Abastecimento
Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro - Museu Nacional
Ministério da Educação*

Dezembro, 2006

Documentos 273

**Tipos Nomenclaturais de
Angiospermae do Herbário IAN da
Embrapa Amazônia Oriental:
Aristolochiaceae, Asclepiadaceae,
Bombacaceae, Compositae,
Gesneriaceae, Lecythidaceae,
Meliaceae, Moraceae, Rubiaceae e
Sapotaceae**

Vera Lúcia Campos Martins
Regina Célia Viana Martins-da-Silva
Josiane dos Santos Reis
Maria Jociléia Soares da Silva

Embrapa Amazônia Oriental
Belém, PA
2006

Esta publicação está disponível no endereço:
<http://www.cpatu.embrapa.br>

Exemplares da mesma podem ser adquiridos na:

Embrapa Amazônia Oriental

Trav. Dr. Enéas Pinheiro, s/n
Caixa Postal, 48 CEP: 66095-100 - Belém, PA
Fone: (91) 3204-1000
Fax: (91) 3276-9845
E-mail: sac@cpatu.embrapa.br

Comitê Local de Editoração

Presidente: Gladys Ferreira de Sousa
Secretário-executivo: Moacyr Bernardino Dias-Filho
Membros: Izabel Cristina Drulla Brandão
José Furlan Júnior
Lucilda Maria Sousa de Matos
Maria de Lourdes Reis Duarte
Vladimir Bonfim Souza
Walkymário de Paulo Lemos

Revisores Técnicos

Elsie Franklin Guimarães – Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro
Jorge Fontella Pereira – Museu Nacional - UFRJ

Supervisão editorial: Adelina Belém

Supervisão gráfica: Guilherme Leopoldo da Costa Fernandes

Revisão de texto: Luciane Chedid

Normalização bibliográfica: Regina Alves Rodrigues

Editoração eletrônica: Euclides Pereira dos Santos Filho

Capa: Holótipo de *Manikara cavancantei* Pires & Rodrigues ex Pennington

Foto da capa: Marta César

Arte-final da capa: Williams Cordovil

1^a edição

Versão eletrônica (2006)

Todos os direitos reservados.

A reprodução não autorizada desta publicação, no todo ou em parte, constitui violação dos direitos autorais (Lei no 9.610).

Dados Internacionais de Catalogação na Publicação (CIP)
Embrapa Amazônia Oriental

Martins, Vera Lúcia Campos

Tipos Nomenclaturais de Angiospermae do Herbário IAN da Embrapa Amazônia Oriental: Aristolochiaceae, Asclepiadaceae, Bombacaceae, Compositae, Gesneriaceae, Lecythidaceae, Meliaceae, Moraceae, Rubiaceae e Sapotaceae / Vera Lúcia Campos Martins ...[et al.] – Belém, PA: Embrapa Amazônia Oriental, 2006.

210p. : il. ; 21cm. – (Embrapa Amazônia Oriental. Documentos, 273).

ISSN 1517-2201

1. Botânica. 2. Herbário – Pará- Amazônia- Brasil. 3. Nomenclatura.
4. Taxonomia vegetal. I. Título. II. Série.

CDD 580.7428115

© Embrapa 2006

Autores

Vera Lúcia Campos Martins

Bióloga, Museu Nacional/UFRJ, Departamento de Botânica, Quinta da Boa Vista s.n., São Cristovão, CEP 20940-040, Rio de Janeiro.
E-mail: veramartins@mn.ufrj.br

Regina Célia Viana Martins-da-Silva

Bióloga, M.Sc. em Biologia Ambiental, Tv. Dr. Enéas Pinheiro s/n, Pesquisadora da Embrapa Amazônia Oriental, Caixa Postal 48, CEP 66095-100, Belém, PA.
E-mail: regina@cpatu.embrapa.br

Josiane dos Santos Reis

Bolsista do PIBIC/CNPq/MPEG/Embrapa Amazônia Oriental, Caixa Postal 48, CEP 66095-100, Belém, PA.
E-mail: josireis2000@yahoo.com.br

Maria Jociléia Soares da Silva

Bolsista do PIBIC/CNPq/MPEG/Embrapa Amazônia Oriental, Caixa Postal 48, CEP 66095-100, Belém, PA.
E-mail: mjocileia@yahoo.com.br

Agradecimentos

À Coordenação do Projeto *Dendrogene* – Conservação Genética em Florestas Manejadas na Amazônia (Embrapa Amazônia Oriental/Departament for International Development – DFID), pelo apoio no desenvolvimento desse trabalho. Ao CNPq pelas bolsas de Iniciação Científica. Aos funcionários da Embrapa Amazônia Oriental, Helena Joseane Raiol Souza pela colaboração no envio do material analisado e José Ribamar dos Santos (Pelé) na obtenção das fontes informacionais. Aos funcionários da Biblioteca do Museu Nacional do Rio de Janeiro, em especial a Antônio Carlos Gomes Lima, pela ajuda em localizar as bibliografias. À Seção de Fotografia e Audio Visual do Museu Nacional do Rio de Janeiro, em especial a Paulo Cesar Neves Ravizzini, pelas fotos das obras raras. Ao Dr. Alain Chautems do Conservatoire et Jardin Botaniques de la Ville de Genève pelo envio de bibliografias e ao Dr. Jorge Fontella Pereira do Departamento de Botânica do Museu Nacional/UFRJ pelas críticas ao texto. E a todos que direta ou indiretamente nos ajudaram.

Apresentação

A organização da coleção de tipos nomenclaturais dos herbários brasileiros e a divulgação das informações a respeito dessa coleção tornam-se altamente relevantes para a Botânica, visto que minimizam o tempo gasto para localização dos exemplares, considerando-se que a consulta aos mesmos é obrigatória durante as revisões taxonômicas, pois os espécimes tipo são os exemplares originais utilizados pelos Sistematas na descrição de suas espécies novas pela primeira vez, constituindo-se, desta forma, num testemunho científico valiosíssimo. Assim, o Herbário IAN da Embrapa Amazônia Oriental, por meio desta publicação, presta importante serviço à comunidade botânica, contribuindo para o conhecimento da biodiversidade brasileira. Trata-se da divulgação dos dados inerentes aos tipos nomenclaturais de 378 táxons pertencentes a 10 famílias de Angiospermae, registrados no acervo desse herbário.

Jorge Alberto Gazel Yared
Chefe-Geral da Embrapa Amazônia Oriental

Sumário

Tipos Nomenclaturais de Angiospermae do Herbário IAN da Embrapa Amazônia Oriental: Aristolochiaceae, Asclepiadaceae, Bombacaceae, Compositae, Gesneriaceae, Lecythidaceae, Meliaceae, Moraceae, Rubiaceae e Sapotaceae	13
Introdução	13
Metodologia	14
Amostras citadas na literatura e não localizadas no herbário	206
Referências	207

Tipos Nomenclaturais de Angiospermae do Herbário IAN da Embrapa Amazônia Oriental: Aristolochiaceae, Asclepiadaceae, Bombacaceae, Compositae, Gesneriaceae, Lecythidaceae, Meliaceae, Moraceae, Rubiaceae e Sapotaceae

Vera Lúcia Campos Martins

Regina Célia Viana Martins-da-Silva

Josiane dos Santos Reis

Maria Jociléia Soares da Silva

Introdução

Tipos Nomenclaturais são amostras botânicas utilizadas pelo especialista para descrever, pela primeira vez, um táxon para a ciência. Para que esse seja cientificamente válido, é necessário que sua diagnose seja escrita em latim, publicada em periódico indexado e indique o nome do Herbário onde os tipos estão registrados, tornando, dessa forma, a preservação desses exemplares extremamente importantes para a Taxonomia e a Sistemática, pois muitas vezes, é necessssário consultá-los para atender ao processo de identificação botânica. Todo trabalho de revisão taxonômica requer consulta aos tipos nomenclaturais.

O Herbário IAN, localizado no Estado do Pará, Município de Belém, atualmente, se encontra sob a responsabilidade da Embrapa Amazônia Oriental. Fundado em 1945, pelos botânicos João Murça Pires e William Archer, conta até o presente com um acervo de 182 mil exsicatas; coleção de tipos, com 1.000 exemplares; xiloteca, formada por 7 mil amostras de madeira; fototeca, com 20 mil fotografias de tipos e carpoteca, com 700 frutos secos. Renomados

botânicos contribuíram para a formação desse patrimônio científico, pois existem coleções de G.A. Black, D.C. Daly, W.A. Ducke, R. de L. Fróes, A.M.F. Glaziou, J.M. Pires, G.T. Prance, dentre outros. Considerando a grande importância dos tipos, optou-se por buscar, na literatura, informações que realmente confirmem o “status” de “tipos” dos exemplares depositados nessa coleção e no acervo geral do herbário IAN, a fim de divulgá-los visando auxiliar na sua localização.

O presente trabalho contém informações inerentes aos tipos das famílias: Aristolochiaceae (02); Asclepiadaceae (07); Bombacaceae (11); Compositae (25); Gesneriaceae (09); Lecythidaceae (34); Meliaceae (27); Moraceae (49); Rubiaceae (98); e Sapotaceae (116); totalizando 378 táxons.

Metodologia

Para a elaboração desse trabalho foram executadas as seguintes etapas:

- Levantamento dos espécimes que continham alguma informação que indicasse se tratar de um provável “tipo” nomenclatural.
- Levantamento de prováveis “tipos” da coleção geral.
- Cópia da(s) etiqueta(s) de cada exemplar.
- Consulta às obras de referência para a localização dos trabalhos originais.
- Caracterização dos “tipos” com base nos protólogos e nos dados contidos nas etiquetas (“*schedulae*”) de acordo com o International... (2000).
- Organização dos dados obedecendo a seguinte ordem: nome científico, autor abreviado segundo Brummitt e Powell (1992), citação abreviada da obra “*princeps*” de acordo com Botanicum... (1991), transcrição da citação do “tipo” como consta na obra “*principes*”, sigla do herbário, transcrição das etiquetas (*schedulae*).
- A caracterização dos tipos apresentados foi baseada nos nomes escritos nas etiquetas do herbário, não se discutindo sobre a aplicação correta dos nomes, que podem ser sinônimos ou não.

ARISTOLOCHIACEAE

1. *Aristolochia amesiana* R.E.Schult., *Bot. Mus. Leafl.* 15(6):185, tab. 60. 1952. – “COLOMBIA: Comisaria del Vaupés, Río Negro, San Felipe (El Castillo), below confluence of Ríos Guainía and Casiquiare. “Vine. Leaves thick. Flowers brownish red outside, tip greenish brown outside. In caatinga.” December 12, 1947, *Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López* 9296.”

IAN 52693 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Colombianae. Vine. Leaves thick. Flowers brownish red inside, tip greenish brown outside. In caatinga. Vaupés, Río Negro, San Felipe (El Castillo), below confluence of Ríos Guainía and Casiquiare, Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López 9296, December 12, 1947.”

2. *Aristolochia peltato-deltaidea* Hoehne, *Arq. Bot. Estado São Paulo*, n.s. 1:135, tab. 152. 1944. – “*Mat. Exam.: Un. St. Nat. Mus.*: N.º 1.777.270 – A. C. SMITH, n.º 3.385, Guiana Inglesa, s/data.”

IAN 68418 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants of British Guiana. Sprawling vine on low shrubs. On exposed rocky ledges. Northwestern slopes of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Moku-moku Creek (Takutu tributary); dense forest; alt. 150-400 m. A.C. Smith 3385, Mar. 31-Apr. 16, 1938.”

Observação: Este táxon foi descrito por Hoehne (1942) primeiramente em português na Flora Brasílica.

ASCLEPIADACEAE

3. *Amphistelma parviflorum* E.Fourn. in Mart. & Eichler *Fl. bras.* 6(4):224, tab. 60. 1885. – “*Habitat prope Rio de Janeiro: Glaziou n.* 6904.”

IAN 94064 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, M.A. Glaziou 6904. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

4. *Ditassa maranhensis* Fontella & C. Valente, *Loefgrenia* 31:3, est. 2. 1969. – “*Typus*: A. Macedo 4032. *Material estudado*: Brasil. – Estado do Maranhão, Município de Carolina, Chapeu, 10-VIII-1955, leg. A. Macedo 4032 (RB. Holotypus).”

IAN 88395 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Maranhão, Carolina, Chapéu, Amaro Macedo, 10 de agosto de 1955. Plantinha das paredes da serra branca. Herbário A. Macedo 4032.”

5. *Metastelma tomentosum* var. *warmingii* E. Fourn. in Mart. & Eichler *Fl. bras.* 6(4):208. 1885. – “*Prope Rio de Janeiro, in apice montis Queimado, Aprili floriferum*: Glaziou n. 4094, 9508; *in prov. Minarum in Serra da Gamba, Maio: Warming; in Brasilia austro-orientali*: Sello n. 5699.”

IAN 94062 – *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, M.A. Glaziou 4094. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

Observação: Fontella-Pereira (1979) citou: “(In prov. Minarum in Serra da Gamba, Maio; Warming, 3 V 1866, Herbarium Eug. Warming n.º 1840/1: Lectotypus – C).”

6. *Oxypetalum subriparium* Malme, *Ark. Bot.* 25A(7):14. 1933. – “Brasilia: Minas Geraes, Viçosa, in ora silvae, ^{28/}₃ 30 (YNES MEXIA n. 4527).”

IAN 72431 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Minas Gerais, Viçosa, Agricultural College lands. Southeast ridge of Terrace Hill, Ynes Mexia 4527, March 28, 1930. Edge of cut-over woods, in sun. Alt. 710 m. Woody vine, climbing trees 8 m. high with greenish cream flower; fruit a pod with thick, milk juice.”

7. *Tassadia milanezii* Fontella, *Arq. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro* 21:305, pl. 4 fig. K; pl. 6 fig C; pl. 12 fig. N; pl. 38-39. 1977. – “*Holotypus*: 4.XII.1958, leg. Woytkowski 5144 (MO); *Isotypi* (F, GH, US). *Paratypi*: 29.X.1966, leg. G. T. Prance 2944, B. S. Pena et J. F. Ramos (MG); 1923, leg. G. Tessmann 3355 (G); XI.1901, leg. Ule 5924 (G); 31.X.1946, leg. Schultes et G.A. Black 46-286 (IAN); 25.X.1923, leg. J. G. Kuhlmann 713 (RB). *Material examinado*: PERU –

Dept. Loreto, Rio Nanay, 4.XII.1958, leg. F. Woytkowski 5144 (F, GH, MO, US); Ost-Peru, Stromgebiet des Ucayali von 10° S. bis zur Mündung 1923, leg. G. Tessmann 3335 (G.S). COLÔMBIA – Beira do Rio Loreto-Yaco, 31.X.1946, leg. Schultes et G.A. Black 46-286 (IAN). BRASIL – Acre: Cruzeiro do Sul, Rio Juruá, Rio Moa, 29.X.1966, leg. G.T.Prance 2944, B.S.Pena et J.F. Ramos (MG, US); São Luiz, Abunan, 25.X.1923, leg. J.G. Kuhlmann 713 (RB). Amazonas; Rio Juruá, IX.1901, leg. Ule 5924 (F,G,L)."

IAN 20438 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Colombia, beira do rio Loreto-Yaco, varzea, Schultes & Black 46-286, 31 de outubro de 1946. Trepadeira com látex, flor branca."

8. *Tassadia valioi* Fontella, *Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro* 21:305, pl. 1 fig. A; pl. 4, fig. L-L1; pl. 6 fig. J; pl. 11 fig. L; pls. 24-25. 1977. – "Holotypus: 11.XI.1945, leg. J.M. Pires et G.A. Black 1049 (IAN); Isotypus (MG). Material examinado: PERU – Iquitos, 11.XI.1945, leg. J.M. Pires et G.A. Black 1049 (IAN, MG)."

IAN 18030 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: "Peru, Iquitos, terra úmida, J. Murça Pires e G.A. Black 1049, 11 de outubro de 1945. Cipó pequeno, flores branco-cremes."

9. *Telminostelma carautanum* Fontella & E.A. Schwarz, *Bol. Mus. Bot. Munic.* 45:5, figs. a-b, n. 1981. – "HOLOTYPE: State of Mato Grosso, Expedition Base Camp: 12°49'S, 51°46'W, Km. 272, Xavantina-Cachimbo road, 8 I 1968, leg. Philcox et A. Ferreira 3908 (UnB). PARATYPE: Mato Grosso, Rio Suiazinho, approx. 290 Km N of Xavantina, 12 VI 1968, leg. R.R. de Santos et R. Souza 1738 (UnB); Mato Grosso, Utariaty, Papagaio, leg. J.G.Kuhlmann 2261 (SP)."

IAN 137435 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "State of Mato Grosso. Expedition Base Camp: 12 49'S., 51 46'W, km. 272, Xavantina-Cachimbo road. Dry forest margin. Alt. 560 m. Herbaceous climber. Calyx and corolla greenish-yellow, D. Philcox & A. Fereira 3908, 8th January, 1968."

BOMBACACEAE

10. *Bombax cearensis* Ducke, Anais Acad. Brasil. Ci. 31(2):301. 1959. – "Habitat in Serra de Maranguape altitudine circiter 300 m. in silvae primariae secus rivum Pirapora relictis, floriferum 5-III-1955 legit A. Ducke 2442, 10-VI fructibus ut videtur semiadultis."

IAN 90427 – provável Isotypus

Sched.: "Plantas do Brasil, Estado do Ceará, Serra de Maranguape, terço inferior. Estrada do riacho Pirapora, mata. Árvore mediana, flor verde com estames brancos, A.Ducke 2443, fl. 5-III-1955, fr. IV. 1955. Embiratanha."

Observação: Ducke (1959), ao descrever *Bombax cearensis*, citou como tipo sua coleta de número 2442. Ao examinarmos a coleção do IAN, encontramos esta coleta para *Zanthoxylum syncarpum* Tul. (IAN 104954), os dados contidos na etiqueta não coincidem com o do protótipo. O exemplar Ducke 2443 (IAN 90427, MG 24502, RB 100376) tem seus dados coincidindo com o protótipo, o que nos faz crer ter havido uma troca de números de coleta.

11. *Bombax sordidum* R.E.Schult., Bot. Mus. Leafl. 16(4):75. 1953. - "COLOMBIA: Comisaría del Vaupés, Río Negro, El Castillo or San Felipe, near confluence of Ríos Guainía and Casiquiare. Caatinga. "Low shrub, 3 feet tall. Leaves very coriaceous." December 12, 1947, Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López 9342."

IAN 60621 - Isotypus

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Colombia, Comisaría del Vaupés, Rio Negro, El Castillo or San Felipe, near confluence of Ríos Guainia and Casiquiare, R.E. Schultes 9342, Dec 12, 1947. Caatinga. Low shrub, 3 feet tall. Leaves very coriaceous."

12. *Catostemma cavalcantei* Paula, Ci. & Cult. 21(4):701, figs. 11-13, 26. 1969. – "Holotypus: Fróes 22802, in IAN 32603, Amazonas, Manaus, rio Preto, mata de caatinga, solo arenoso, 11-10-1947 (fl. est fruo jovem. Paratypus: Froés 22787, in IAN 32590, Manaus, rio Preto, mata de terra firme, piassabal, 11-8-1947 (botões florais)."

IAN 32590 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Rio Preto, Maboaby, R.L. Fróes 22789, Nov. 8 1947. Tree, 50 ft. 28" white flowers, T. f. high forest, Piassabal."

Observação: O exemplar IAN 32590 é uma coleta de Fróes 22789 e não 22787 conforme citado no protólogo, assim como a data de coleta correta é 8 de novembro e não 11 de agosto.

IAN 32603 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: "Amazonas, Manaus, rio Preto, R.L. Fróes 22802, 11 de outubro de 1947. Árvore de 18m, flores brancas, frutos jovens, mata de caatinga, solo arenoso."

13. *Catostemma grazielae* Paula, Ci. & Cult. 21(4):703, fig. 22. 1969. – "*Holotypus*: Maguire, Pires et K. Maguire 47082, in IAN 108450, Território Federal do Amapá, rio Oiapoque, mata primária, ao longo da estrada, entre Oiapoque e Clevelândia, 20-7-1960. Isótipo: in MG 25749; UB 8393."

IAN 108458 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brazil, Rio Oiapoque. Tree over 40 meters high, 1 meter in diameter; trunk cylindrical, unbuttressed; flowers white, fragrant, pollinated by bees, borne on leafless branches. Primary forest along road between Oiapoque and Clevelandia. Occasional. Bassett Maguire, J.M. Pires & Célia K. Maguire 47082, July 20, 1960."

14. *Matisia bracteolosa* Ducke, Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N. 4:17. 1945. – "Habitat prope Esperança (ad ostium fluminis Javary) silva rarius inundabilis secus Igapó Santo Antonio, 26-X-1942, Ducke 1287, floribus siccis at bene conservatis."

IAN 10785 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Esperança (boca do Javari) mata raramente inundada ao longo do Igapó Santo Antônio, Ducke 1287, 26 de outubro de 1942. Árvore pequena."

15. *Matisia lecythicarpa* Ducke, *Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N.* 4:18. 1945. – “Habitat prope Esperança ad ostium fluminis Javary, in silva rarius inundabili secus Igarapé do Umarizal; arbores plures visae. Florebat 5-X-1942, Ducke 1286; fructificabat 7-II-1942, Ducke 1285.”

IAN 10760 - *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Esperança (boca do Javari) mata ao longo do Igarapé do Umarizal, Ducke 1285, 7 de fevereiro de 1942. Árvore pequena, fruto verde.”

IAN 10787 - *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Esperança (boca do Javari) mata ao longo do Igarapé do Umarizal, Ducke 1286, 5 de outubro de 1942. Árvore pequena, cálice verde, pétalas e estames brancos.”

16. *Pachira insignis* (Sw.) Savigny in Lam. & Poir. *Encycl.* 4(2):690. 1798 p.p.

= *Carolinea insignis* Sw., *Prodr.* p. 101. 1788 p.p. – “Tobago, Vera Cruz.”

IAN 10711 – 10712 - *Isoneotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Paraná da Eva, Rio Amazonas, abaixo de Manaus, mata da várzea do rio, Ducke 1211, 27 de março de 1943. Árvore mediana, pétalas pardo vermelho, filamentos dos estames purpúreo escuro, no ápice branco. Mamorana grande.”

Observação: Robyns (1963) citou: “Neotypus: Ducke 1211 (MO)”.

17. *Patinoa sphaerocarpa* Cuatrec., *Rev. Int. Bot. Appl. Agri Trop.* 32(369-370):312, fig. 3, tab. 3, fig. 14. 1953. – “Typus: Brasil, State of Amazonas: near mouth of Rio Embira (tributary of Rio Tarauaca), on varzea land. Tree 90 feet high, nom. vern. Cupú. Collect. June 4, 1933 B. A. Krukoff 4656 (Holotypus NY Isotypi F.).”

IAN 179011 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Embira, Tree 90 ft, varzea, semente envolta em felpo grosso, Krukoff 4656.”

18. *Quararibea muricata* Cuatr., *Bot. Mus. Leafl.* 15(2):53. 1951. – “BRAZIL: Estado do Amazonas, Rio Uaupés, between Ipanoré and confluence with the Rio Negro: Tamaquaré, above Bela Vista. “Small tree. Flowers: petals cream, calyx green.” November 8, 1947, *Richard Evans Schultes & João Murça Pires* 9010 (TYPE in Herb. Chicago Nat. Hist. Mus.).”

IAN 60350 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, R.E. Schultes 9010, 1947.”

19. *Quararibea spatulata* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 76:20. 1943. – “Habitat prope Esperança (ad ostium fluminis Javary), non rara in silva non inundabili leviter paludosa prope rivulos, 22-X-1942, *Ducke* 963.”

IAN 10570 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Esperança (ad ostium fluminis Javary), silva paludosa non inundabili prope rivularum, *Ducke* 963, 22 de outubro de 1942. Arbor nudiveris, calyx viridis, petala alba.”

20. *Rhodognaphalopsis duckei* A.Robyns, *Bull. Jard. Bot. État* 33(2):275, fig. 14. 1963. – “Holotypus: *Ducke* 310 (II^a col.) (MG 18577). AMÉRIQUE: BRÉSIL: AMAZONAS: sept. 1929, *Ducke* s.n. (RB 23484) (f., fl.; K, RB, S, U, US), jun. 1933, s.n. (RB 24821) (f., fl.), 310 (f., fl.; A, F, MO, NY, S, US), 310 (II^a col.) (f., fl.; holotypus MG 18577); I.N.P.A. 1674 (f., fl.; MG), 1766 (f., fl.; MG); *Killip et A.C.Smith* 30060 (f., fl.; NY, RB, US); *Krukoff* 8016 (f., fl.; A, BM, BR, F, G, K, LE, MO, NY, S, U). – PARA: jan. 1920, *Ducke* s.n. (RB 11414) (f., fr.; RB, US).”

IAN 20131 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, Igapó da Raiz, igapó, *Ducke* 310 (II^a col.), 30 de agosto de 1946. Árvore pequena, flor branca-centa, estames em parte purpureos.”

COMPOSITAE

21. *Aspilia discolor* J.U.Santos, *Bol. Mus. Paraense Emilio Goeldi, N.S., Bot.* 10(1):113, fig. 4. 1994. – “Tipo: Brasil, “Mato Grosso, Road between base camp and Xavantina-Cachimbo road”, D. Philcox & A. Ferreira 4100, 16/10/1968 (Holótipo: IAN; Isótipos: RB, K).”

IAN 137439 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Mato Grosso, Expedition Base Camp: 12°49'S; 51°46'W. Road between base Camp and Xavantina-Cachimbo road. Cerrado. Herb to 1.5 m. tall. Flowers nodding. Ray florets yellow. Disc yellow with blackish-brown anthers, D. Philcox & A. Fereira 4100, 16 January, 1968.”

Observação: Santos (2001) citou: “Tipo: Mato Grosso, Road btween base camp and Xavantina-Cachimbo road”, D. Philcox & A. Ferreira 4100, 16/01/1968 (Holotipo: IAN; Isotipos: RB, K).”

22. *Aspilia duarteana* J.U.Santos, *Revista Brasil. Bot.* 19(1):90, figs. 10-18. 1996. – “Tipo: Brasil, Minas Gerais, Jaboticatubas, Serra do Cipó, km 153, A.P. Duarte 8160, 20-VI-1964 (Holótipo: RB; Isótipo: HB). Material examinado: Brasil, Minas Gerais: Ibitipoca, H. Magalhães 2423, V-1897 (R); Ouro Preto, Serra do Itatiaia, M. Magalhães 1054, 18-I-1942 (IAN, RB, ICN); ibidem, idem 1183, 28-I-1942 (IAN, RB); São João Del Rey, Serra do Lenheiro, M. Magalhães 1322, IX-1975 (EPAMIG); Serra do Ouro Branco, E. Pereira 2963 & G. Pabst 3799, 18-IV-1957 (RB, HB); ibidem, F.C.Hoehne 5210, 29-I-1921 (SP); Serra do Tiradentes, A.P. Duarte 8725, 08-I-1965 (RB, HB); ibidem, idem 3521, 08-XI-1952 (RB).”

IAN 104290 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Minas Gerais, Ouro Preto, Serra Lavras Novas, Mendes Magalhães 1054, 18 de janeiro de 1942. Arbusto ± 1,00 m altura, flor amarela, nas rochas areníticas do alto da Serra, Itacolumi.”

IAN 14224 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Minas Gerais, Vale no campo, Serra de Itatiaia, Ouro Preto, Mendes Magalhães 1183, 28 de janeiro de 1942. Arbusto 0,60 m de altura flores amarelas, muito frequente.”

Observação: Santos (2001) citou: “Tipo: Brasil, Minas Gerais, Jaboticatubas, Serra do Cipó, km 153, A.P. Duarte 8160, 20/VI/1964 (Holotipo: RB; Isotipo: HB).”

23. *Aspilia jolyana* G.M.Barroso, *Sellowia* 26(27):106. 1975. – “Holotypus: Brasil, Minas Gerais, Serra do Cipó leg A. B. Joly 1098 (17.1.1951 RB). Material estudado: Minas Gerais, Serra do Cipó, leg. A. B. Joly 1093 (17.1.1951) Holotypus (RB.) – ibidem, km 131, Palácio a 1100 m s.m. leg. A. P. Duarte 2033 (4.12.1949) RB. – ibidem, leg. Damazio 2002 RB. – ibidem, leg. Brade 14689 e 14697 (15-4-1935) RB. – ibidem, leg. Blache e M. Magalhães 51-11852 (5-4-1951) RB. – ibidem, leg. Heringer e Castellanos 6038 (6.3.1958) RB. – ibidem, leg. A. Macedo 3755 (5-9-1952) RB. – ibidem, leg. Kuhlmann s.n. (16.1.1951) RB. – ibidem, leg. E. Pereira 2907 (16.4.1957) RB. Ibidem, a 1290 m s. m. leg. Vidal V.-78 (12.1957) R. RB. – ibidem, leg. A. P. Duarte 6464 (15.3.1962) RB. – ibidem, planta de solo pedregoso, freqüente entre blocos de quartzito leg. A. P. Duarte 7554 (13.2.1963) RB. – ibidem, idem 7650 (14.2.1963) RB. – ibidem, a 1200-1300 m s. m. leg. E. Pereira 8909 (16.3.1964) RB. – ibidem, leg. A. P. Duarte 8802 (31.1.1965) RB. – ibidem, 1200 m s.m., sloping, rocky cerrado, bordered by forest along stream and by grassy, recently burned campo; sandy soil with sandstone, leg. Anderson 36118 (17-2-1972) UB. RB. NY. – ibidem, 1200-1300 m s. m. leg. Anderson 36074 (17.2.1972) UB. RB. NY.”

IAN 149279 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants of the Planalto do Brasil, Estado de Minas Gerais, Serra do Espinhaço. Slender shrub to 2 or 3 m tall, corolla bright yellow; anthers black; cerrado. Serra do Cipó, elev. ca. 1200 m; sloping, rocky cerrado, bordered by forest along stream, and by grassy, recently burned campo, sandy soil with sandstone, W.R.Anderson, M.Stieber, J.H.Kirkbride, Jr. 36118, 17 February 1972.”

Observação: Santos (2001) citou: “Tipo: Minas Gerais, Serra do Cipó, A.B. Joly 1098, 17/I/1972 (Holotipo: RB!; isotipo: SP!).”

24. *Calea cardonae* subsp. *neblinensis* Maguire & Wurdack, *Bol. Soc. Venez. Ci. Nat.* 20(91):54. 1958. – “Type: shrub 3 m. high, heads rayless, flowers yellow, infrequent, scrub forest, intervalle, cumbre, 15 km. sw. of Cumbre

Camp at 2000 m. alt., Cerro de la Neblina, Terr. Amazonas, Venezuela, December 2, 1957, *B. Maguire, J. J. Wurdack & C. K. Maguire* 42278 (holotype NY, isotype VEN)."

IAN 100280 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1957-58, Cerro de La Neblina, Rio Yatua, Territorio de Amazonas. Shrub 3m tall. Heads rayless, flowers yellow. Infrequent in scrub forest, intervalle 15 km. Southwest of Cumbre Camp, elev. 2000 m. Summit, 1200-2200 meters elevation, Bassett Maguire, John J. Wurdack and Celia K. Maguire 42278, December 2, 1957."

25. *Chimantaea rupicola* Steyermark & Wurdack, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 9(3):431. 1957. – "TYPE: rocky and swampy savanna between west and east branches of head-waters of Río Tirica, Central Section, Chimantá Massif, Bolívar, Venezuela, 2120-2210 m alt., February 11, 1955, Julian A. Steyermark & John J. Wurdack 748 (holotype NY, isotype F)."

IAN 90952 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden – Chicago Natural History Museum Expedition, Chimantá Massif, Central Section, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela. Ligneous stems curving and twisting, 0.1-0.2 m., Lvs. coriaceous, spreading to ascending, above olive with sulcate veins, gray on older lvs., ferruginous-pannose below on younger lvs. Involucral bracts ferruginous; corolla dull yellow with ferruginous-barbate apices; anthers cream; style below brown-magenta, above deep yellow. Rocky and swampy savanna between west and east branches of headwaters of Río Tirica, altitude 2120-2210 meters, Julian A. Steyermark & John J. Wurdack 748, February 11, 1955."

26. *Eurydochus bracteatus* Maguire & Wurdack, *Bol. Soc. Venez. Ci. Nat.* 20(91):57, fig. 1958. – "Type: tree 7-10 m. high, corollas pale maroon, peripheral ones longer, giving appearance of ligulate flowers, anthers red-brown, frequent in high mixed forest along banks and marginal slopes of Cano Grande at 1100 m. alt., November 24, 1957, east of Cumbre Camp, Cerro de la Neblina, Terr. Amazonas, Venezuela, *B. Maguire, J. J. Wurdack & C. K. Maguire* 42186 (holotype NY, isotype VEN). Paratypes: Cano Grande, Cerro Neblina: tree 4-7 m. high, frequent at 1200 m. alt., *Maguire, Wurdack & Maguire* 42238; tree 6 m., corollas deep rose, anthers dark purple, occasional at 1050 m. alt., December 25, 1957, *Maguire, Wurdack & Maguire* 42513."

IAN 100275 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1957-58, Cerro de La Neblina, Río Yatua, Territorio de Amazonas. Tree 7-10 m. tall. Corollas pale maroon, the peripheral ones longer and giving the appearance of ray flowers; anthers red-brown. Frequent in high forest along banks and marginal slopes of Canon Grande, elev. 1100m. Summit, 1200-2200 meters elevation, Bassett Maguire, John J. Wurdack and Celia K. Maguire 42186, November 24, 1957.”

27. *Glossarion rhodanthum* Maguire & Wurdack, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 9(3):390. 1957. – “TYPE: shrub 1-2 dm high, leaves coriaceous, densely tan-tomentose beneath, bracts reddish, tomentose, corollas bright orange-red, common in low scrub bush, slopes vicinity Cumbre Camp at 1700 m alt., Cerro de la Neblina, Amazonas, Venezuela, January 4, 1954, *Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting* 37027 (NY). Paratypes, Cerro de la Neblina, *Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting*: 37004, 37089, 37126, 37149, 37190.”

IAN 91100 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1953-54, Cerro de la Neblina, Rio Yatua, Território de Amazonas. Shrub 1-2 m. high, leaves coriaceous, densely, tan-tomentose beneath, bracts reddish, tomentose, corollas bright orange-red, common in low scrub bush, slopes vic. Cumbre Camp at 1700 m. alt. Summit, 1700-2000 meters elevation, Bassett Maguire, John J. Wurdack and George S. Bunting 37027, January 4, 1954.”

28. *Gongylolepis huachamacari* Maguire, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 8(2):159. 1953. – “TYPE: tree 5 dm.-3 m. high, mostly unbranched, leaves coriaceous, glossy green above, white-tesselate below, red-tinged toward tips of branches, “peduncle,” bracts, involucre, and anthers reddish, corolla and pappus white, locally frequent, mainly scrub savanna, Southeast Escarpment, 1900 m. alt., Cerro Huachamacari, Río Cunucunuma, Río Orinoco, Amazonas, Venezuela, December 11, 1950, *Bassett Maguire, Richard. S. Cowan & John J. Wurdack* 30135; New York Botanical Garden. Paratypes: Cerro Huachamacari, *Maguire, Cowan & Wurdack*: data as for the type, 30136 and 30137; tree to 5 m., occasional, cliffs and broken ledges, East Ridge No. 1, 1820 m. alt.,

30080; tree 2 m. high, East Escarpment, 1900 m. alt., 30262; tree 1-6 m. high, flowers white, occasional dense high scrub in broken terrain, Southwest Escarpment, 1850 m. alt., 30293."

IAN 72752 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants of The New York Botanical Garden. Venezuelan Expedition, 1950-51, Cerro Huachamacari, Río Cunucunuma, Amazonas. Tree 0.5-3.0 m. high, mostly unbranched, peduncles, bracts, & anthers reddish, corollas white, leaves coriaceous, glossy green above, white tessellate below, frequent marshy scrub savanna southeast Escarpment at 1900 m. alt., Bassett Maguire, R.S. Cowan & John J. Wurdack 30136, December 11, 1950."

29. *Gongylolepis paniculata* Maguire & D. Phelps, Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 8(2):157. 1953. – "TYPE: shrub or small tree to 6 m. high, flowers white-purplish, frequent in open upper montane woodland, Caño Verada, 1200 m. alt., Cerro Guanay, Amazonas, Venezuela, January 30, 1951, Bassett Maguire, Kathleen D. Phelps, C. B. Hitchcock & G. Budowski 31655; New York Botanical Garden. Paratypes: Amazonas, Venezuela: small tree 3 m. high, flowers white and lavender, Cerro Yaví, alt. 2000 m., March 1-3, 1947, Phelps & Hitchcock 79; small tree, occasional along stream above Culebra Falls, North Escarpment, Cerro Duida, 1400 m. alt., April 23, 1949, Maguire & Maguire 29072; tree to 6 m. high, frequent in montane savanna along stream, 800 m. alt., Cerro Moriche, Jan. 14, 1951, Maguire, Cowan & Wurdack 30914; dominant cumbre tree 2-5 m. high, frequent, summit Cerro Moriche, 1250 m. alt., Maguire, Cowan & Wurdack 30956; tree 3m. high, leaves red-margined, fruit post-mature, summit Cerro Moriche, 1250 m. alt., Maguire, Cowan & Wurdack 30961; tree 5 m. high, 30862; tree to 10 m. high, codominant with *Gleasonia duidana* Standl., Cerro Camani, 1800 m. alt., Maguire, Phelps, Hitchcock & Budowski 31819."

IAN 72749 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants of The New York Botanical Garden. Venezuelan Expedition, 1950-51, Cerro Moriche, Río Ventuari, Amazonas. Tree 3 m. high, leaves red-margined, fruit post-mature, frequent on the Summit at 1250 m. alt., Bassett Maguire, R.S.Cowan & John J. Wurdack 30961, January 15, 1951."

30. *Gongylolepis paruana* Maguire, Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 8(2):159. 1953. – “TYPE: much branched shrub 2 m. high, young leaves pubescent, corollas yellowish with red-brown veins, occasional at sabanita edge, cumbre along West Rim, 2000 m. alt., Cerro Parú, Amazonas, Venezuela, February 4, 1950, Richard S. Cowan & John J. Wurdack 31239; New York Botanical Garden. Paratype: trees 3-5 m. high, bracts purple-edged, corolla yellowish with purple-brown veins, stamens and style purple-brown, occasional, rocky sabanita, south-southeast escarpment Cerro Parú, Cowan & Wurdack 31375.”

IAN 72751 – 96031 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants of The New York Botanical Garden. Venezuelan Expedition, 1950-51. Serranía Parú, Río Parú, Caño Asís, Río Ventuari, Amazonas. Much branched shrub 2 m. high, young leaves pubescent, bracts reddish-brown, corolla reddish with red-brown veins, edge of sabanita, Cumbre at west rim, 2000 m. alt., R.S. Cowan & J.J. Wurdack 31239, February 4, 1951.”

31. *Gongylolepis pedunculata* Maguire, Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 8(2):156. 1953. – “TYPE: spare tree 2-8 m. high, flowers reddish-purple, frequent in moist scrub woodland of cumbre, 2000 m. alt., Cerro Parú, Amazonas, Venezuela, Feb. 2, 1951, Richard S. Cowan & John J. Wurdack 31131; New York Botanical Garden. Paratypes: Cerro Parú, Cowan & Wurdack: leaves from juvenile trees averaging much larger than those of flowering trees (data as for type 31131), 31132; trees 2-10 m. high, stamens, pistils, apex of corollas brownish-purple, scrub forest cumbre 2000 m. alt., 31310. Cerro Huachamacari, Maguire, Cowan & Wurdack, Terr. Amazonas, Venezuela, December 1950: fastigiately branched tree 10 m. high, corollas purple, frequent, 1500 m. alt., 30007; virgate tree 5-8 m. high, branches whorled in 3's, flowers pale purplish, frequent in elfin forests, Summit Camp, 1500 m. alt., 30083; vegetative shoots from immature tree, 1500 m. alt., 30184; wooded areas below East Escarpment, 1820 m. alt., 30256.”

IAN 72744 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants of The New York Botanical Garden. Venezuelan Expedition, 1950-51, Cerro Huachamacari, Río Cunucunuma, Amazonas. Virgale tree, 5-8 m. high, branches whorled in 3's, flowers pale, frequent elvan forests, vic. Summit Camp 1500 m. alt., Bassett Maguire, R.S. Cowan & John J. Wurdack 30083, December 10, 1950.”

IAN 72746 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants of The New York Botanical Garden. Venezuelan Expedition, 1950-51, Cerro Huachamacari, Río Cunucunuma, Amazonas. Branched tree 10 m. high, corolla purple, frequent elvan forest vic. Summit Camp, 1500 m. alt., Bassett Maguire, R.S. Cowan & John J. Wurdack 30007, December 6, 1950.”

32. *Guaicaia bilabiata* Maguire, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 17(1):437. 1967. – “Type. Low often depressed shrub to 1 m high, flowers orange-red, frequent in open savannas and rocky slopes below Pico Phelps, Brazilian-Venezuelan Boundary at 2600-2800 m alt, Cerro de la Neblina, Amazonas, Venezuela, and Amazonas, Brazil, Nov 2, 1965, Bassett Maguire, João Murça Pires & Nilo T. de Silva 60475 (holotype NY, isotype UB).”

IAN 137580 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden, Plants of the Third Serra da Neblina Expedition 1965-1966, Rio Negro, Rio Cauaburí, Brasil. Shrub 2-10 m. high, underside of leaves tan, upper surface with deeply sulcate midrib, corollas rose, bracts maroon with gray-brown pubescence, common at 2500-2800 m altitude, Bassett Maguire, João Murça Pires & Celia K. Maguire 60475, December 2, 1965.”

33. *Liabum perfoliatum* Blake, *J. Wash. Acad. Sci.* 17(11):291. 1927. – “COLOMBIA: In forest, “La Gallera,” Micay Valley, Dept. El Cauca, Cordillera Occidental, alt. 2000-2200 m., 1 July 1922, Killip 7952 (type no. 1,140,317, U.S. Nat. Herb.).”

IAN 88220 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Exploration in Colombia, Departament of El Cauca, “La Gallera”, Micay Valley, Cordillera Occidental, forest, alt. 2000-2200 m, Ellsworth P. Killip 7952, July 1, 1922. Herb, flowers yellow.”

34. *Neblinaea promontorium* Maguire & Wurdack, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 9(3):392. 1957. – “TYPE: branched shrub 1-2 m high, inflorescences lateral and axillary, flowers 3-5 per head, white, frequent in low scrub vegetation,

West Escarpment, Cerro Neblina, at 1850 m alt., January 10, 1954, *Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting* 37009 (NY). Paratypes: shrub to 2 m high, flowers 2-5, white, frequent along escarpment at 1900 m alt., 5 km west Cumbre, Cerro Neblina, January 10, 1954, *Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting* 37016; shrub, frequent, along West Escarpment at 1800 m, Cerro Neblina, January 6, 1954, *Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting* 37082."

IAN 91099 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1953-54, Cerro de la Neblina, Río Yatua, Territorio de Amazonas. Branched, slender-stemmed shrub, 1-2 m. high, ligules white, frequent along north escarpment at 1750 m. alt. Summit, 1700-2000 meters elevation, Bassett Maguire; John J. Wurdack and George S. Bunting 37009, January 10, 1954."

35. *Pectis rubiaceae* Baker in Mart. & Eichler, *Fl. bras.* 6(3):287. 1884. – "Habitat in prov. Minas Geraes, ad Cachoeira do Campo: Claussen!; in prov. Rio de Janeiro: Glaziou n. 12807!"

IAN 93917 - 94117 – *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: "Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, A. Glaziou 12807. Ex Herb. Mus. Paris."

36. *Quelchia bracteata* Maguire, Steyermark & Wurdack, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 9(3):435. 1957. – "TYPE: forested slopes below summit of western escarpment, Torono-tepuí, Chimantá Massif, Bolívar, Venezuela, 1970 m, February 9, 1955, Julian A. Steyermark & John J. Wurdack 683 (holotype NY, isotype F). Paratypes: rocky slopes around zanjones between east and west branches of headwaters of Río Tirica, Central Section, Chimantá Massif, 2185 m alt., February 12, 1955, Steyermark & Wurdack 754 (putative parent of x *Q. grandifolia*); *Bonnetia* forest, north-western part of summit of Abácapa-tepuí, Chimantá Massif, 2125-2300 m alt., April 13, 1953, Steyermark 74872."

IAN 90953 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden-Chicago Natural History Museum Expedition, Chimantá Massif, Central Section, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela. Shrub 2 m. high, 1vs. ascending, chartaceous-subcoriaceous; corolla lobes

white, anthers dark brown, frequent. Rocky slopes around zanjones between east and west branches of headwaters of Río Tirica, altitude 2185 meters, Julian A. Steyermark and John J. Wurdack 754, February 12, 1955."

37. *Stenopadus campestris* Maguire & Wurdack, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 9(3):383, fig. 71 a-b. 1957. — "TYPE: shrubby tree 1.5-5.0 m high, flowers straw-colored, frequent, thickets about edge, Sabana Venado, Caño Pimichín, 2 km above Puerto Pimichín, at 140 m alt., Río Guainía, Territorio Amazonas, Venezuela, April 14, 1953, *Maguire & Wurdack* 35578 (NY). Paratypes: data as above, *Maguire & Wurdack* 35573; same locality, November 23, 1953, *Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting* 36343."

IAN 91088 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1953, Río Guainin, Shrubby tree 1.5-4 m. high, flowers straw-colored, frequent Sabana Venado, left bank Cano Pimichin, 2 km above Puerto Pimichin, at 140 m. alt., Bassett Maguire & John J. Wurdack 35573, April 14, 1953."

38. *Stenopadus huachamacari* Maguire, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 8(2):151. 1953. — "TYPE: slender tree 10 m. high, 8 cm. diam., bracts and anthers red, corolla lobes pale, occasional along banks of Caño de Dios indense elfin forest, vicinity Summit Camp at 1500 m. alt., Cerro Huachamacari, Terr. Amazonas, Venezuela, December 6, 1950, Bassett Maguire, Richard S. Cowan & John J. Wurdack 30026; New York Botanical Garden. Paratypes: Summit Cerro Huachamacari, Terr. Amazonas, Venezuela, December 1950, *Maguire, Cowan & Wurdack*: small tree, bracts red, dense woodland, 30012; small tree, elfin forests, Summit Camp, 30084; shrub 1-3 m. high, occasional, summit of East Escarpment at 1900 m. alt., 30116; small tree 4 m. high, involucral bracts dark wine-red, anthers brownish-red, stigmas pink, frequent, ridge at East Escarpment, 1800 m alt., 30218; small tree, corolla pinkish-white, stamens bronze-red, flowers 65-100, pales 20-45 per head, ridge, Southwest Escarpment, 1850 m. alt., 30302."

IAN 72743 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants of The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition, 1950-51, Cerro Huachamacari, Río Cunucunuma, Amazonas. Small tree, elvan forests Summit Camp at 1500 m. alt., Bassett Maguire; R.S. Cowan & John J. Wurdack 30084, December 10, 1950."

IAN 72745 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Plants of The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition, 1950-51, Cerro Huachamacari, Río Cunucunuma, Amazonas. Slender tree 10 m. high, 8 cm diam., bracts and anthers red, corolla lobes pale, occasional along banks of Caño de Dios in low dense forest, vic. Summit Camp at 1500 m. alt., Bassett Maguire; R. S. Cowan & John J. Wurdack 30026, December 6, 1950."

39. *Stenopadus neblensis* Maguire & Wurdack, *Bol. Soc. Venez. Ci. Nat.* 20(91):55. 1958. — "Type: tree 7-12 m. high, corollas and anthers maroon, occasional in high forest along Caño Grande at 1050-1100 m. high, ssw, of Cumbre Camp, Cerro de la Neblina, Terr. Amazonas, Venezuela, December 25, 1957, *B. Maguire, J. J. Wurdack & C. K. Maguire* 42516 (holotype NY, isotype VEN)."

IAN 100295 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1957-58, Cerro de La Neblina, Rio Yatua, Territorio de Amazonas. Tree 7-12 m. tall. Corollas and anthers maroon. Occasional in high forest along Canon Grande SSW of Cumbre Camp, elev. 1050-1100 m. Summit, 1200-2200 meters elevation, Bassett Maguire; John J. Wurdack and Celia K. Maguire 42516, December 25, 1957."

40. *Stenopadus stipitatus* Maguire & Wurdack, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 9(3):381. 1957. — "TYPE: small branched tree 4-6 m high, heads long-stipitate; infrequent, woodland along margins of Caño Yutaje, Right Fork, at 1500 m alt., Cerro Yutaje, Manapiare River, Terr. Amazonas, Venezuela, Feb. 21, 1953, *B. Maguire & C. K. Maguire* 35358 (NY)."

IAN 91077 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden Guayana Expedition 1953, Serranía Yutaje, Río Manapiare, Territorio Amazonas. Small branched tree 4-6m. high, heads long-stipate, infrequent woodlands along margins Caño Yutaja, Right Fork, at 1500 m. alt., Cerro Yutaje, Bassett Maguire & Celia K. Maguire 35358, February 21, 1953."

41. *Stenopadus ventricosus* Maguire & Aristeguieta, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 9(3):385. 1957. – “TYPE: tree 10-12 m high, flowers cream-white, occasional, margin of woodland, east slope at 2200 m alt., Serra do Sol (Uei-tepuí), Brazilian, Venezuelan frontier, Terr. Río Branco, Brazil, Edo. Bolívar, Venezuela, December 28, 1954, *Maguire & Maguire* 40401 (NY).”

IAN 91416 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Expedition to the Serra do Sol. Frontier between Territorio do Rio Branco, Brazil and Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, Bassett Maguire & Célia K. Maguire 40401, December 28, 1954. Tree 10 m. high, corollas cream-white, occasional border of woodland, east slopes at 2200 m. alt. Plants of the New York Botanical Garden.”

42. *Stiftia axillaris* G.M.Barroso & da Vinha, *Loefgrenia* 44:1, est. 1. 1970. – “Material estudado: Brasil. Estado da Bahia: Una, mata costeira, 2.VI.1966, R.P. Belem e R.S. Pinheiro 2396 (CEPLAC, Holotypus); ibidem, 6.VI.1968 Florescet in juni. R.P. Belem e R.S. Pinheiro 3683 (CEPLAC).”

IAN 125323 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: “Plantas do Brasil, Região Bahia-Espírito Santo, Bahia, Una, mata litorânea, margem do Rio Una, cipó, flor branca, invólucro verde, Romeu P. Belém 3683, 7 de junho de 1968.”

43. *Stomatochaeta cylindrica* Maguire & Wurdack, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 9(3):389, fig. 72 f-i. 1957. – “TYPE: small flexuosus tree 2-5 m high, flowers yellowish, fewer than 15, occasional about “bush islands” in *Stegolepis* savanna, 1 km east Cumbre Camp, at 1800 m altitude, Cerro Guaiquinima, Edo. Bolívar, Venezuela, Dec. 26, 1951, Bassett Maguire 32782 (NY). Besides the type, known otherwise also only the cumbre of Guaiquinima, where it is conspicuous about thickets of forest margins: *Maguire* 32728, 32855, 33003, 33062.”

IAN 91051 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: “Plants of the New York Botanical Garden. Expedition, Cerro Guaiquinima, Rio Paragua, Bolívar, Venezuela 1951-52. Straggly weak tree to 5m. high, flowers yellowish, ca. 10-12, frequent in thickets about Summit Camp at 1800 m alt., Bassett Maguire 32728, December 24, 1951.”

44. *Vernonia chrysotricha* Alexander, *Lloydia* 2(3):217. 1939. – “Type, *Smith* 3648, collected Apr. 22, 1938, on open rocky summit of Mount Iramaikpang, northwestern portion of Kanuku Mountains, alt. 975 m.”

IAN 68215 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants of British Guiana, Northwestern portion of Kanuku Mountains, Mount Iramaikpang, open rocky summit, alt. 975 m. Erect shrub 1-2 m. high, corolla and styles rich blue, A.C.Smith 3648, Apr. 22, 1938.”

45. *Wulffia rubens* Alexander, *Lloydia* 2(3):217. 1939. – “Type, *Smith* 3456, collected Apr. 5, 1938, on edge of dense forest on northwestern slopes of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Moku-moku Creek (Takutu tributary), alt. 200-300 m.”

IAN 68358 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants of British Guiana. Subscandent herb 2-3 m. high; ray flowers and bracteoles dull red; disk fls. orange. Edge of f. Northwestern slopes of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Moku-moku Creek (Takutu tributary); dense forest; alt. 150-400 m., A. C. Smith 3456, Mar. 31-Apr. 16, 1938.”

Observação: Pruski (1996) citou: “TYPE: Guyana. NW slopes of Kanaku Mountains, in drainage of Moku-moku Creek (Takutu tributary), 200-300 m, 5 Apr. 1938, *Smith* 3456 (holotype, NY; isotype US).”

GESNERIACEAE

46. *Alloplectus coccineus* var. *fusco-maculatus* Leeuwenb., *Acta Bot. Neerl.* 7(3):300 e 361, fig. 8. 1958. – “Type: SURINAME: Nassau Mts., Cowan & Lindeman 39049 (U). SURINAME: Corantijn R., Winana, Kaboeri Ck., B.W. 2987 (U); Emmaketen, B.W. 5653 (U); Lucie R., B.W. 7103 (U); Tosso Ck., Tapanahoni R., Florschütz 359 (U); Placer Lawa, B.W. 4115 (U); banks of Gonini R., Versteeg (U, 2 sheets); Upper Litanie R., Tumuc Humac Range, Rombouts 828 (U); Brownsberg, B.W. 6328 (U); near Guyana Goudplacer, Boldingh 3918e (U); ibid., coll. indig. 99 (U); near Plant. Berlijn in Para distr., Splitgerber 716 (L); Joden-savanne-Mapane Ck. area, Suriname R., Lindeman 4987 (U); Suriname R., near Bergendaal, Focke 975 (U); Suriname R., near

Victoria Station, Hostmann & Kappler 1372 (G, MO, P, 2 sheets, S, U, W, 2 sheets); banks of Perica R., Wullschlägel 1322 (BR, GOET, U); near Maripaston, Saramacca R., Kegel 1370 (GOET); Nassau Mts., Lanjouw & Lindeman 2096 (U); ibid., Cowan & Lindeman 39049 (U, holotype), 39179 (U); ibid., Maguire 40702 (U); Hostmann 1225 (K, 2 sheets)."

IAN 107404 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Suriname, Nassau montains, marowijne river, B. Maguire 40702, 28 de fevereiro de 1955. Occasional in forest on laterite-ferrite, Plateau A, Line A. Climbing vine to 8 m. Bracts red, corolla cream-colored, limb red-brown maculate, 525 m de altitude."

47. *Alloplectus savannarum* C.V. Morton, *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club.* 75(5):563.1948. – "TYPE: Kaieteur Savanna, British Guiana, May 1, 1944, Maguire & Fanshawe 23127. New York Botanical Garden."

IAN 83268 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "British Guiana, Kaieteur Plateau, B. Maguire & D. B. Fanshawe 23127, 1 de maio de 1944. Occasional, vine growing low on trees, bracts scarlet, concave, wooly, all parts wooly, flowers yellowish, wallaba forest, savanna."

48. *Episcia kohlerioides* Leeuwenb., *Acta Bot. Neerl.* 13:61, fig. 2. 1964. – "Type: BRAZIL: Amapá, Rio Oiapoque, east of Cachoeira Manauá, 2°18'N, 52°38'W, Irwin, Pires & Westra 48315 (NY, holotype; isotype: U). Paratypes: BRAZIL: AMAPÁ: Rio Oiapoque, immediately north of Cachoeira Tres Saltos, 2°12'N, 52°53'W, Irwin, Pires & Westra 48174 (NY); Rio Jari, Cachoeiras das Guaribas, 0°24' N, 53°7' W, Egler & Irwin 46400 (NY, WAG)."

IAN 109371 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amapá, Rio Oiapoque, Lat. 2°18' N, Long. 52°38'W, H.S. Irwin, J.M. Pires & L.Y.T. Westra 48315, 17 de setembro de 1960. In forest clearing. Immediately east of Cachoeira Manauá. Locally frequente. Creeping herb; corolla bright red; fruiting calyx with pinkish pubescence."

IAN 113295 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amapá, Cachoeiras das Guaribas, Lat. 0°24'N, long. 53°70'W, alt. 110m, Rio Jari, W.A. Egler & H.S. Irwin 46400, 15 de agosto de 1961. Locally common. Creeping on rocks at edge of creek in forest shade. Corolla scarlet.”

49. *Gesneria pedicellaris* Alain, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 21(2):146. 1971. – “Type. On limestone cliffs, near Abreu, about sea level, 28 Sep 1969, *Alain Liogier 16150* (holotype, NY, consisting of two sheets; isotypes, US, GH, P, IJ). DOMINICAN REPUBLIC. On limestone rocks, near Cabrera, about 100 m alt, 28 Sep 1969, *Alain Liogier 16154* (NY, US, P, IJ).”

IAN 138343 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden. Plants of Hispaniola. Dominican Republic. Shrub, mostly hanging down from cliff up to 75 cm long, flowers bright red, yellow inside. Very common on cliffs. Near Abreu, alt. 30 m. 28 Sept. 1969, Alain H. Liogier 16150.”

50. *Gloxinia stolonifera* Fritsch in Engl. *Bot. Jahrb. Syst.* 37:493. 1906. – “Rio de Janeiro (GLAZIOU n. 15168).”

IAN 93493 – 94040 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Minas Gerais, Glaziou 15168.”

Observação: Glaziou (1911) citou para *G. attenuata* Hanst.; “Fl. ... - Tripuhy, dans le bois sur les roches, MINAS, nº 15168. Herbacé, fl. bleues. Janvier-février.”, coincidindo com a *schedulæ*.

51. *Nautilocalyx mulfordii* Wiehler, *Selbyana* 5(1):37, tab. 9d. 1978. – “TYPE: BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: about 15 km W of Manaus, near the Río Negro; plants forming ground cover on hard clay soil in a clearing in humid forest; plants collected by M. R. Mulford around 1952; cultivated material known as *Episcia* ‘Amazon White,’ Selby and Cornell greenhouse acc. no. G-116, 5 April 1977, *H. Wiehler 77105* (HOLOTYPE: SEL; ISOTYPES: BH, GH, IAN, INPA, K, MO, NY, SEL, U, US).”

IAN 163861 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, about 15 km W of Manaus, near the Rio Negro, plants forming cover on hard clay soil in a clearing in humid forest. Plants collected by M. R. Mulford around 1952, H.J. Wiehler 77105, 5 de abril de 1977. Cultivated material known as Episicia ‘Amazon White’, MSBG and Cornell greenhouse acc. No. G-116. Specimen made from plant cultivated in MSBG greenhouse.”

52. *Rechsteineria faucidens* Hoehne, *Sellowia* 9(10):74. 1958. – “Mat. Exam.: Inst. Agronômico do Norte, Belém do Pará: s/nº – leg. G. A. BLACK & D. MAGALHÃES, nº 51 – 12.888, Rio Mucajaí, cercanias da Colônia Fernando Costa, Território do Rio Branco, em 25-8-1951, com a nota <<Flor vermelha>> (Typus).”

IAN 70686 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Território de Rio Branco, rio Mucajaí, perto da colônia Fernando Costa, G. A. Black & D. Magalhães 12888, 25 de agosto de 1951. *Saxicola*, flor vermelha.”

53. *Rechsteineria faucidens* var. *parvifolia* Hoehne, *Sellowia* 9(10):75. 1958. – “Mat. Exam.: Inst. Agronômico do Norte, Belém do Pará: S/n. – leg. R. L. FRÓES, nº 25.820, ao longo do Rio Oiapoque, Território do Amapá, em 2-2-1950. Com a nota: <<Erva que cresce sobre pedras; flores vermelhas.>> (Typus).”

IAN 52061 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amapá, Rio Oiapoque, ao longo do rio, R. L. Fróes 25820, 2 de fevereiro de 1950. Erva crescendo em cima de pedras, flores vermelhas.”

54. *Rhytidophyllum asperum* Alain, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 21(2):381. 1971. – “Type. On limestone rocks, Cueva de Boucan Calice, Hoyo de Pelempito, Baoruco Mts., Dominican Republic, alt about 900 m, 6 Nov 1969, Alain Liogier 16743 (holotype, NY; isotypes, US, GH, P, IJ). DOMINICAN REPUBLIC. Same locality as the type, 13 Feb 1969, Alain Liogier 13885 (NY, GH, US).”

IAN 138360 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden. Plants of Hispaniola. Dominican Republic. Schrub, 2 m high, much branched from base, flowers bright red. On rocks, Cueva de Boucan Calice, ca. the way down to Hoyo de Pelempito, depression in the Baoruco Mts., E of Aceitillar Pedernales. Alt. aprox. 900 m., Alain H. Liogier 16743, 6 Nov. 1969."

LECYTHIDACEAE

55. *Allantoma caudata* R.Knuth in Engl. *Pflanzenr. IV.219a*(105):42. 1939. – "Brasilia: Staat Amazonas, Manaos, am Ufer des Tarumá (Ducke a. 1929 in herb. Jard. bot. Rio n. 23638 – Typus in herb. Berol.!.)"

IAN 95903 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Amazonas, Manaus, mata marginal da Cachoeira Passarinho, Rio Tarumá, A. Ducke (23638). Árvore pequena, flor brancacenta."

Observação: Prance e Mori (1979) citaram: "Type. Ducke RB 23638, Brazil, Amazonas, Manaus, Tarumã, fl (holotype, B, lost; isotypes, IAN, INPA, K, RB, US)."

56. *Cariniana ianeirensis* R.Knuth in *Fedde Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg.* 35:340. 1934. – "Brasilien: Rio de Janeiro (Glaziou n. 13883 – Typus in herb. Berol.!.)"

IAN 94098 - *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: "Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, A. Glaziou 13883. Herb. Mus. Paris."

Observação: Prance e Mori (1979) citaram: "Type. Glaziou 13883, Brazil, Rio de Janeiro, São Cristovão, fl (holotype, B, lost; lectotype, C; isotypes, A, BM, BR, C, E, F, G, GH, IAN, K, MO, NY, P, RB, S, US)."

57. *Chytroma foetida* R.Knuth in Engl. *Pflanzenr. IV*.219a(105):85, fig. 13 a-f. 1939. – “Brasilien: Staat Pará, Obidos, Uchizal Grande, in nicht überschwemmttem Walde (Ducke a. 1926 in Inst. Biol. Veg. n. 21529 – Typus in herb. Berol.!: Ducke a. 1913 ibid. n. 17322!).”

IAN 95913 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Óbidos, mata do Uchizal Grande, A. Ducke (21529). Árvore grande, cálice e corola verde herbáceos, androforo, flor e fruto fétidos. Sépalas grandes. Flor grande (botão) como ovo, menor.”

IAN 95945 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Óbidos, A. Ducke (17322). Pétalas verdes, carnosas herbaceas, androforo branco. Planta ao secar fétida (como a *Gustavia*).”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Uchizal Grande, 8 Jun 1926 (fl, fr), Ducke RB.21529 (holotype, B, not extant; lectotype, RB, here designated; isolectotypes, IAN, photo IAN at NY, RB, photo RB at NY, RB-carpoteca 853, photo RB-carpoteca 853 at NY).”

58. *Chytroma miersii* R.Knuth in Fedde Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 38:114. 1935. – “Brasilia: Amazonas, Rio Branco, São Marcos (Kuhlmann a. 1913 in Inst. Biol. Veg. n. 3517 – Typus!). Para, Mazagão, Furo da Villanova, Ilha das Barreiras (Ducke a. 1926 in Inst. Biol. Veg. n. 21525!).”

IAN 95900 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.,₁: “Plantas da Amazônia, Rio Branco, São Marcos, J.G. Kuhlmann 913, outubro de 1913. Árvore de pequeno porte (Herb. Jard. Bot. 3517).”

Sched.,₂: “Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro Herbario 3517, Rio Branco (Amazonas), J.G. Kuhlmann 913, outubro de 1913. Árvore de pequeno porte, flor alvo-esverdeada, androforo branco descendente.”

IAN 95943 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Rio Branco, Kuhlmann 913 (RB 3517).”

Observação: 1. Mori e Prance (1990) citaram para *Ch. miersii* R.Knuth: “Type. Brazil. Roraima: Rio Branco, São Marcos, 1913 (fl), J. G. Kuhlmann 913 (RB.3517) (holotype, B, not extant; lectotype, RB, here designated, photo NY; isolectotypes, IAN, photo IAN at NY, RB.3517, RB-carpoteca 846, photo NY).”

2. Mori e Prance (*loc. cit.*) citaram para *Ch. brancoensis* R.Knuth *in Engl. Pflanzenr. IV.219a*(105):84. 1939. - “Type. Brazil. Roraima: Rio Branco, São Marcos, 1913 (fl), J. G. Kuhlmann 913 (RB.3517) (neotype, RB, here designated, photo NY; isoneotypes, IAN, photo NY, RB. 3517, RB-carpoteca 846, photo RB–carpoteca at NY”).

3. Mori e Prance (*loc. cit.*) citaram para *Ch. lata* R.Knuth *in Engl. Pflanzenr. IV.219a*(105):80. 1939. - “Type. Brazil. Roraima: Rio Branco, São Marcos, 1913 (fl), J. G. Kuhlmann 913(RB.3517) (neotype, RB, here designated, photo NY; isoneotypes, IAN, photo IAN at NY, RB.3517, RB-carpoteca 846, photo RB-carpoteca at NY).”

59. *Chytroma rhododendrifolia* R.Knuth *in Fedde Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 38:116. 1935.* – “Brasilien, Amazonas: Manaos, auf höher gelegenem Gelände, häufig (Ducke a. 1932 – Typus in herb. Berol!). – Blühend 1. Juli 1932.”

IAN 95896 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Manaus, A. Ducke (23886).”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, to NE of Flores, 1 Jul 1932 (fl), Ducke RB.23886 (holotype, B, not extant; lectotype, INPA, photo NY, here designated; isolectotypes, IAN, photo IAN at NY, RB-carpoteca 1110 pro parte, photo RB-Carpoteca 1110 at NY).”

60. *Corythophora alta* R.Knuth in Engl. *Pflanzenr. IV.219a*(105):51, fig. 10. 1939. – “Brasilien: Staat Pará, unterer Rio Trombetas, Castanhál Jacaré (Ducke a. 1927 in Inst. Biol. Veg. n. 23959 – Typus in herb. Berol.!). – Blühend Januar.”

IAN 50556 - *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Rio Trombetas, Castanhál do Jacaré, mata das terras altas argilosas, Ducke s.n, 11 de janeiro de 1927 (Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 23959). Árvore grande, flores roseas.”

IAN 95933 - *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Rio Trombetas, Castanhál do Jacaré, mata das terras altas argilosas, Ducke s.n, 11 de janeiro de 1927 (Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 23959), árvore grande, flores roseas.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990:109) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Rio Trombetas, Castanhál do Jacaré, 11 Jan 1927 (fl), Ducke RB.23959 (holotype, B, not found; lectotype, RB, here designated, photo NY; isolectotypes, IAN, photo IAN at NY, INPA, K, NY, RB – 2 sheets, U).”

61. *Corythophora amapaensis* Pires ex S.A.Mori & Prance, *Brittonia* 33(3):365, fig. 4-6. 1981. – “TYPE: FRENCH GUIANA. Oiapoque River, along Crique Alikene, about 0-50 km from confluence with Camopi River, ca 3°10-20'N, 52°28-32'W, 30 Sep 1960 (fl, fr), J. M. Pires 48579 (HOLOTYPE: IAN; ISOTYPE: NY). Collections examined. FRENCH GUIANA. Rio Oiapoque, 3°40'N, 52°1'W, 16 Aug 1960 (fl), Irwin et al. 47550 (NY); Rio Oiapoque, 2°53'N, 52°22'W, 25 Aug 1960 (fl), Irwin et al. 47822 (NY); Rio Oiapoque, Mt. Alikene, alt. 100-200 m, near Camopi River, about 15 km from its confluence with Rio Oiapoque, 3°10'N, 52°27'W, 1 Oct 1960 (fl), Irwin 48601 (NY); Saül, jonction La Douane-Belvedere, 17 Dec 1976 (young fr), Mori & de Granville 8783 (CAY, NY); Saül, 1971 (old fr) Oldeman s.n. (CAY); Oyapock, Layon Mariaflor, alt. 50 m, 8 Dec 1965 (fl), Oldeman 1859 (CAY); Saül, sur le trace de la Montagne Belvedere, 26 Aug 1971 (fl), Oldeman 4074 (CAY); Saül, sur le trace Carbet Mais, 20 Oct 1971 (st), Oldeman B 4116 (CAY); Rio Oiapoque, near Cachoeira Camaraua, 3°10'N, 52°19'W, about 3 km S of mouth of Camopi River, 1 Oct 1960 (fl), Westra 48531 (NY). BRAZIL. AMAPÁ: Without locality, Sept 1955 (fl), A. M. Bastos 9 (IAN), 40 (NY, RB); Rio Amapari, Serra do

Navio, occasional on slopes of Curuca Ore body toward Igarapé Sentinela, 9 Nov 1954 (st), Cowan 38181 (NY); Rio Amapari, Serra do Navio, occasional in primary forest on slopes of Macaco Ore body, ca 220 m alt., 10 Nov 1954 (fl), Cowan 38215 (K, NY); Rio Amapari, Serra do Navio, occasional in forest at Porto Terezinha, 13 Nov 1954 (fl), Cowan 38313 (NY); Rio Oiapoque, Boa Esperança, 3°12'N, 52°19'W, opposite mouth of Camopi River, 18 Aug 1960 (fl), Egler 47670 (NY); Rio Oiapoque, 4 Feb 1950 (infl), Fróes 25835 (IAN); Rio Oiapoque, Igarapé Nataia, 5 Feb 1950 (infl), Fróes 25893 (IAN); Rio Oiapoque, 3°53'N, 51°48'W, 23 Jul 1960 (fl), Maguire et al. 47121 (NY); Rio Araguari, between 1°26'N, 51°58'W and 1°9'N, 51°52'W, 11 Sep 1961 (fl), Pires et al. 50861 (NY); Rio Araguari, Serra do Navio, 26 Sep 1961 (fl), Pires et al. 51240 (NY); Rio Araguari, vicinity Camp 12, 1°11'N, 52°8'W, 30 Sep 1961 (fl), Pires et al. 51391 (NY); margem do rio Cachorrinho, afluente do Cupixi, 8 Nov 1976 (fl), N. A. Rosa 1025 (NY, UC).”

IAN 52074 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Território do Amapá, Rio Oiapoque, terra firme baixa, floresta alta, R. L. Fróes 25835, 4 de fevereiro de 1950. Árvore de 18 metros, fruto de 15cm x 10 cm.,”

IAN 52110 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Território do Amapá, Rio Oiapoque, Igarapé Nataia, terra firme baixa, R.L. Fróes 25893, 5 de fevereiro de 1950. Árvore de 10 metros.”

IAN 97786 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Território do Amapá, Missão do Serviço Florestal no Território do Amapá, A. Miranda Bastos 9, setembro de 1955.”

IAN 108491 – 126588 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio Oiapoque, Tree 20 meters tall, 30 centimeters in diameter; corolla red-violet. Disturbed forest near Santo Antônio, 3°53'N, 51°48'W. Occasional, ‘Sapucaia’, Basset Maguire, J.M.Pires & Célia K. Maguire 47121, July 23, 1960.”

IAN 108821 – 126589 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio Oiapoque. Tree 30 meters tall, buttressed to 2 meters above ground; petals red, apically purple; stamens pink. Forest. Pedra Alice, 3°40'N, 52°1'W, French Guiana. Occasional, H.S. Irwin, J.M. Pires & L.Y. Th. Westra 47550, August 16, 1960."

IAN 108915 – 126580 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio Oiapoque. Tree 10 meters tall; flowers red. Disturbed forest, Boa Esperança, 3°12'N, 52°19'W, opposite mouth of Riviere Camopi, W.A. Egler 47670, August 18, 1960. Occasional."

IAN 109020 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio Oiapoque. Tree 20 m tall, 35 cm in dia.; petals and stamens rose red; fruit collected from ground. Forest. 2°53'N – 52°22'W in French Guiana, 1 km north of mouth of Rio Iaue, H.S. Irwin, J.M. Pires & L.Y.Th Westra 47822, August 25, 1960."

IAN 109543 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio Oiapoque. Tree about 30 m. tall and 30-35 cm in diam.; calyx green; corolla and staminal hood purple-violet; stamens yellow-white. In forest. Gentle hill slope, alt. 50-90 m., near Cachoeira Camarauá, 3°10'N, 52°19'W, about 3 km. south of mouth of Riv. Camopi, French Guiana, L.Y.Th. Westra 48531, October 1, 1960."

IAN 109580 – 126599 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio Oiapoque, Tree 10 m tall and 30 cm. in diam.; corolla deep brownish-violet. In forest. Along Crique Alikéné, about 0-50 km. from its confluence with Riv. Camopi, ca. 3°10-20'N, 52°28-32'W. French Guiana. Occasional, J.M. Pires 48579, Spetember 30, 1960."

IAN 109602 – 126600 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio Oiapoque. Tree about 15 m. tall and 22 cm. in diam.; corolla deep reddish-violet; staminal hood pinkish-red. In forest. Lower and middle slopes of Mt. Alikéné, alt. 100-200 m., near Riv. Camopi, about 15 km. from its confluence with Rio Oiapoque, 3°10'N, 52°27'W, French Guiana. Occasional, H.S. Irwin 48601, October 1, 1960.”

IAN 113530 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio Araguari, 30 m. high, 80 cm diam., buds purple-red, upland plant, between 1°26'N, 51°58'W and 1°9'N-51°52'W, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 50861, September 11, 1961.”

IAN 113845 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio Araguari, Tree 35 m. high, 60 cm diam., flowers red-purple, stamens yellow, upland plant, Serra do Navio, J.M.Pires; Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51240, September 26, 1961.”

IAN 113963 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio Araguari, Tree 12m. high, 20 cm. diam., flowers purple-red, upland plant, vicinity Camp 12, 1°11'N – 52°8'W, J.M.Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51391, September 30, 1961.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. French Guiana. Oiapoque River, along Crique Alikene, about 0-50 km from confluence with Camopi River, ca. 3°10-20'N, 52°28-32'W, 30 Sep 1960 (fl, fr), Pires 48579 (holotype, IAN, photo NY; isotypes, IAN, NY).”

62. *Corythophora rimosa* W.A.Rodrigues, *Acta Amazon.* 4(1):5, fig. 1. 1974. – “Habitat in Brasília, Amazonas, circa Manaus in silvis non inundabilibus, ubi satis frequens. “Castanha-jacaré”, “castanha-casca-jacaré” vel “castanhariana”

incolis appellatur. Holotipus *W. Rodrigues & D. Coelho* 7830 (fl. 11/5/1966), in Herb. INPA n.º 17133. MATERIAL ADICIONAL EXAMINADO AMAZONAS. Manaus: estrada do Aleixo, Km 13; mata de terra firme. Árvore bastante grande; pétalas verdes herbáceas, androceu branco, "Castanharana". *A. Ducke* s/n (fl. 17-4-1932) RB 23887, R.P.; *ibid.* Reserva Florestal Ducke: *E. Ferreira* 58-297 (fl. 12-6-1958) INPA 6502; *W. Rodrigues* 5284 (fl. 13-6-1963) INPA 13952, amostra de madeira INPA X-1925; *W. Rodrigues & A. Loureiro* 5809 (fl. 8-5-1964) INPA 14521; *W. Rodrigues & Osmarino* 6899 (fl. 14-4-1965) INPA 15450; *W. Rodrigues & Osmarino* 6912 (fl. 23-4-1965) INPA 15463; *W. Rodrigues & D. Coelho* 7721 (fl. 19-4-1966) INPA 17026; *J. Elias & Byron* 473 (fl. 17-3-1969) INPA 27653; *W. Rodrigues, L. Coelho, D. Coelho* 8468 (fr. 19-3-1968) INPA 20994; *J. Aluisio* 32 (fl. 4-7-1968) INPA 21269; *O. Pires* 24 (st. 12-12-1969) INPA 27801; *G. T. Prance, J. F. Ramos, L. G. Rarias, B. W. Albuquerque & J. F. Paula* 10417 (fl. 17-3-1969) INPA 26191, NY; *ibid.*, estrada Mauá: *G. T. Prance, L. F. Coelho, K. Kubitzki, P. J. M. Maas* 11639 (fl. 26-3-1971) INPA 29951, NY; *ibid.*, estrada Manaus-Itacoatiara, Km 139: *L. Coelho, A. Miranda* s/n (fl. 22-6-1972) INPA 36022, madeira INPA X-4957."

IAN 95895 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Manaus, A. Ducke (23887). Panicula laxa com eixo escamoso pubescente-rugoso."

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Nr. Manaus, rather frequent in non-inundated forest, 11 May 1966 (fl), *W. Rodrigues & D. Coêlho* 7830 (holotype, INPA, herb. no. 17133; isotype, INPA)."

63. *Corythophora rimosa* subsp. *rubra* S.A.Mori, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 44:31. 1987. – "Type. French Guiana. Saül, Monts La Fumée, 3°37'N, 53°12'W, 19 Aug 1982 (fl), *Mori & Boom* 14746 (holotype, NY; isotypes, CAY, INPA, K, M, MG, MO, P). Specimens examined. FRENCH GUIANA. Vic. of Saül, 3°37'N, 53°12'W, 18 Dec 1976 (fr), *Mori & de Granville* 8800 (CAY, NY), 23 Dec 1976 (empty fr), *Mori & de Granville* 8833 (CAY, NY), 20 Aug 1982 (empty fr), *Mori & Boom* 14755 (NY), 1 Oct 1982 (immature fr), *Mori et al.* 15010 (NY), 16 Nov 1982 (empty fr), *Mori & Boom* 15215, 15219 (NY), 23 Nov 1982 (empty fr), *Mori & Boom* 15252 (NY). BRAZIL. AMAPÁ: Without locality, 16 Sep 1955 (fl), *A.M.Bastos* 40 (INPA); Mun. de Macapá, Serra do Navio, 6 km NNW of Serra do Navio-Agua Branca rd., approx. 1°3'N, 52°4'W, 3 Jan 1985 (empty fr), *Daly et al.*

4057 (HAMAB, NY); Mun. de Macapá, Rio Falsino, 25 Aug 1983 (fl), Mori *et al.*
15761 (HAMAB, MG, NY); Mun. de Mazagão, BR 156, rd. under construction
which will connect Macapá with Monte Dourado, 81 km WSW of Macapá, ca. 11
km SW of Rio Preto, 0°8'S, 51°48'W, 19 Dec 1984 (empty fr), Mori & Cardoso
17443 (HAMAB, MG, NY); coastal region, Colônia Torrão, 2°25'N, 51°15'W, 29
Aug 1962 (fl), Pires & Cavalcante 52664 (IAN, MG, NY); Porto Grande, região da
Colônia Agrícola do Matapi, 12 Nov 1976 (old fr), N.A. Rosa 1033 (MG), Conta-
gem entre Pôrto Platon e Serra do Navio, 10 Oct-16 Dec 1976 (st), N.A. Rosa
1358 (MG). PARÁ: Mun. de Almeirim, Monte Dourado, Estrada Perimetral, 28
Nov 1978 (fr), M.R. Santos 430 (MG); Jari, estrada do Munguba, 20 Feb 1969
(fr), N.T. Silva 1738 (NY), 22 Jul 1969 (fl), N.T. Silva 2427 (NY)."

IAN 97808 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amapá, Missão do Serviço Florestal no Terri-
tório Amapá, A. Miranda Bastos 40, 16 de setembro de 1955. Planta de 23
metros de altura, flor roxa com centro branco. Matamatá vermelho."

Obs: O exemplar A.M. Bastos 40 foi descrito anteriormente com
Corythophora amapalensis Pires ex. S.A. Mori & Prance.

IAN 118124 - 126611 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brazil, Rio
Oiapoque. Tree 12 m high, calyx red, petals yellow, buds deep purple, frequent
in high forest, Colonia do Torrão 2°25'N-51°15'W, J. Murça Pires & Paulo B.
Cavalcante 52664, August 29, 1962."

IAN 133608 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Região do Rio Jarí, Estrada do
Munguba, mata de terra firme, Nilo T. Silva 1738, 20 de fevereiro de 1969.
Árvore de 25 m e 30 cm de diâmetro."

IAN 134251 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Pará, Região do Rio Jarí, Estrada
do Munguba, km. 4, mata de terra firme, Nilo T. Silva 2427, 22 de julho de
1969. Árvore de 25 m e 35 cm de diâmetro, flor roxa."

IAN 163256 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, munic. de Almeirim, Monte Dourado, Estrada Perimetral, mata da terra firme, solo argiloso, M.R. Santos 430, 28 de novembro de 1978. Árvore de 30m de altura, 35 cm de diâmetro, fruto marrom imaturo.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. French Guiana. Saül, Monts La Fumée, 3°37'N, 53°12'W, 19 Aug 1982 (fl), Mori & Boom 14746 (holotype, NY; isotypes, CAY, INPA, K, M, MG, MO, P, U, WIS).”

64. *Couratari bragancae* R.Knuth in Engl. *Pflanzenr. IV.219a*(105):128, fig. 18h-k. 1939. – “Brasilien: Staat Pará, Bragança (Ducke a. 1923 in Inst. Biol. Veg. n. 17306 – Typus in herb. Berol.!); Villa Braga, an den unteren Wasserfällen des Tapajoz (Ducke a. 1923 in Inst. Biol. Veg. n. 17308!). – Blühend August bis Oktober.”

IAN 95927 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Pará, Bragança, A. Ducke (RB 17306). Árvore grande, pétalas brancas, androceu róseo-purpuraceo.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Bragança, 13 Oct 1923 (fl), Ducke RB.17306 (holotype, B, lost; lectotype, RB, here designated; isolectotypes, IAN, K, U, US).”

65. *Couratari duckei* R.Knuth in Engl. *Pflanzenr. IV.219a*(105):135. 1939. – “Brasilien: Staat Pará, Jurutu Velho, auf höher gelegenen Orten (Ducke a. 1927 in Inst. Biol. Veg. n. 21482 – Typus in herb. Berol.!). – Blühend Mai.”

IAN 95932 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Pará, Jurutu Velho, A.Ducke (21482).”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Jurutí Velho, 29 May 1927 (fl), Ducke RB.21482 (holotype, B, lost; lectotype, K, here designated; isolectotypes, IAN, RB, U, US; INPA-frag.).”

66. *Couratari gloria* Sandwith, *Kew Bull.* 3:472. 1955. – “BRITISH GUIANA. Porterima, left bank of Essequibo River, fl. March 9th, 1952, C.A. Persaud in *Forest Dept.* no. 6900 (type in Kew Herb.): “tree 110 ft. high, 20 in. diam., from riverside in riparian forest; leaves large, obovate, rugose; flowers very showy, purple.” Manobadin Creek, Demerara River, fl. Feb. 17th, 1940, D. B. Fanshawe in *Forest Dept.* no. 3086: “tree 80 ft. high, 14 in diam., ‘unbuttressed, in miscellaneous forest near creeks; leaves large, rugose, not deciduous at flowering, but flowering-branches leafless; buds velvety purple-black; flowers sweet-scented; corolla wine-red; androecium small, on shallow, creamy cup.’” Moraballi Creek, Essequibo River, fr. April 12th, 1940, D. B. Fanshawe in *Forest Dept.* no. 3178: “tree 80 ft. high, 14 in. diam., unbuttressed, from mixed swamp forest; fruit a pot, purple-black; seeds flat, elliptical.” *Ibid.*, sterile, October 15th, 1929, *Sandwith* 459.”

IAN 131925 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Flora of British Guiana, Porterima, left bank Essequibo R. ‘Wadara (brow-leaves)’, C.A. Persaud, in forest Dept. 6900, 9 de março de 1952. Ex Herb. Hort. Bot. Reg. Kew.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Guyana. Porterima, Essequibo River, 9 Mar 1952 (fl), Persaud 143 (*Forest Dept. British Guiana* 6900) (holotype, K; Isotypes, G, IAN, NY, P, S, U, US).”

67. *Couratari oblongifolia* Ducke & R.Knuth in Engl. *Pflanzenr.* IV.219a(105):134. 1939. – “Brasilien: Staat Pará, Belem do Pará, im periodisch überschwemmten Walde gegen den Guamáfluß (Ducke in Inst. Biol. Veg. a. 1919 n. 15900 – Typus in herb. Berol.!). – Blühend Juni.”

IAN 95928 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Pará, Belém, Igapó do Rio Guamá, Ducke (15900). Árvore grande, flor encarnada.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Margin of Rio Guamá, Belém, 7 Jun 1919 (fl), Ducke RB.15900 (holotype, B, lost; lectotype, K, here designated; isolectotypes, G, IAN, P, RB, S, U, US).”

68. *Couratari reticulata* A.C.Sm., Amer. J. Bot. 26(6):410. 1939. – “Type, Smith 3561, collected April 13, 1938, in dense forest on northwestern slopes of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Moku-moku Creek (Takutu tributary), altitude 200 m., British Guiana.”

IAN 68274 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants of British Guiana, A.C.Smith 3561, Mar. 31-Apr. 16, 1938. Tree 35 m high; trunk 80 cm diam. Northwestern slopes of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Moku-moku Creek (Takutu tributary); dense forest; alt. 150-400 m. Ex Herb. Hort. Bot. Reg. Kew.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Guyana. NW slopes of Kanuku Mountains, Moku-moku Creek, Mar-Apr 1938 (fr), A.C.Smith 3561 (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, B, F, G, IAN, K, MO, S, U, US, W).”

69. *Couratari riparia* Sandwith, Kew Bull. 3:473. 1955. – “BRITISH GUIANA. Demerara River, near Great Falls, fl. and fr. March 1898, Jenman 7311 (type in Kew Herb.), 7312. Demerara River, fl. May 1887, Jenman 3924. Demerara River, above Manobadin, fl. March 1910, C. W. Anderson in Forest Dept. no. 498. Demerara River, Baibidanni Creek, fl. and fr. March 1940, D.B. Fanshawe in Forest Dept. no. 3128. Potaro River, bank at Tumatumari, fr. July 1921, Gleason 314. Potaro River, common on banks, fl. March 1933, Martyn 391. Potaro River Gorge, frequent below Amatuk and Tukeit respectively, fr. May 1944, Maguire and Fanshawe 23555 and 23501; and between Kangaruma and Amatuk, fl. and fr. December 1948, D.B. Fanshawe in Forest Dept. no. 5836. Arabaro [Arubararu] River (Kako tributary, upper Mazaruni River), Pakaraima Range, 2000 ft., very common on banks, fl. February 1939, Forest Dept. no. 2838.”

IAN 131929 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “British Guiana, Demerara River, Jenman 7311, March 1898. Ex Herb. Hort. Bot. Reg. Kew.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Guyana. Demerara River, nr. Great Falls, Mar 1898 (fl), Jenman 7311 (holotype, K; isotypes, F, IAN, NY, S, U, US).”

70. *Couratari stellata* A.C.Sm., Amer. J. Bot. 26(6):410. 1939. – “Type, Krukoff 8893, collected October-December, 1936, on terra firma in high forest in basin of Creek Belem, Municipality São Paulo de Olivença, basin of Rio Solimoes, Amazonas, Brazil.”

IAN 179003 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Krukoff 8893”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Municipality of São Paulo de Olivença, Creek Belém, Oct-Dec 1936 (fl), Krukoff 8893 (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, BM, BR, F, G, K, LE, MICH, MO, P, S, U, US).”

71. *Couratari tenuicarpa* A.C.Sm., Brittonia 2:158. 1936. – “Type, Krukoff 7254, collected Nov. 15, 1934, on margin of Rio Ipixuna, between Monte Christo and Santa Victoria, Municipality Humayta, basin of Rio Madeira, State of Amazonas.”

IAN 179005 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Humaita entre Santa Vitoria e Rio Ipixuna, Krukoff 7254.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Humaitá Municipality, between Monte Cristo and Santa Vitoria on Rio Ipixuna, 15 Nov 1934 (fr), Krukoff 7254 (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, BM, F, G, K, LE, MO, RB, S, W, US).”

72. *Eschweilera amazonica* R.Knuth in Engl. Pflanzenr. IV.219a(105):109. 1939. – “Brasilien: Staat Amazonas, unterer Rio Negro, Uypiranga (Kuhlmann a. 1923 in Inst. Biol. Veg. n. 21510 – Typus in herb. Berol.!). – Blühend und fruchtend Dezember.”

IAN 95914 - *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Amazonas, Uypiranga, Rio Negro próximo a Manaus, Kuhlmann 1007 (RB 21510). Árvore pequena, copada, flor creme?.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Lower Rio Negro, Uipiranga, Dec 1923 (fl), J. G. Kuhlmann 1007 (holotype, B, not extant; lectotype, RB.21510, here designated; isolectotypes, IAN, photo IAN at NY, INPA, RB-4 sheets, RB-carpoteca 844, photo RB-carpoteca 844 at NY.)"

73. *Eschweilera brancoensis* R.Knuth in Fedde Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 38:115. 1935. – "Brasilien, Amazonas: Rio Branco, Jaru (Kuhlmann a. 1912 in Inst. Biol. Veg. N. 2941 – Typus in herb. Berol.!). – Blühend Februar."

IAN 95931 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Jarú, Rio Branco, Kuhlmann 196 (RB 2941). Árvore alta, flores alvas."

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Rio Branco, Jarú, Fev 1912 (fl), J. G. Kuhlmann 196 (=RB.2941) (holotype, B, not extant; lectotype, RB, photo NY; isolectotype, RB, photo NY.)"

74. *Eschweilera carinata* S.A.Mori, Fl. Neotrop. Monogr. 21(2):257, fig. 89. 1990. – "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: BR-319, km 386, Manaus-Porto Velho Rd., 8 km S of Rio Jutaí, 14 Oct 1974 (fl), Prance et al. 22896 (holotype, INPA; isotypes, COL, K, M, MO, NY, P, RB, U, US, VEN). Specimens examined. BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: Alto Rio Solimões, Rio Mutum, trib. Rio Jutaí, 8 Nov 1976 (fl), L. Coêlho et al. 373 (NY); Mun. Humaitá, on plateau between Rio Livramento and Rio Ipixuna, 7-18 Nov 1934 (fl), Kruckoff 7116, (BM, IAN, K, MO, NY, U); BR-319, km 510, Manaus-Porto Velho Rd., 6 km N of Rio Perusinho, 17 Oct 1974 (fl), Prance et al. 22983 (A, F, INPA, NY, U)."

IAN 39596 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "B.A. Kruckoff's 5th Expedition Brazil, Basin of Rio Madeira 7116. Tree 50 feet high, on campinarana alta. State of Amazonas, Municipality Humayta, on plateau betw. Rio Livramento and Rio Ipixuna, Nov. 7-18 1934."

75. *Eschweilera carrii* Standl., Trop. Woods 29:7. 1932. – BRAZIL: Boa Vista, Tapajoz River, State of Pará, in 1931, Raymundo Monteiro da Costa 51 (Herb. Field Mus. No. 648538, type)."

IAN 48816 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Cupary, Mont. da Costa 51, 21 de setembro de 1931. Tree, geniparana.”

Observação: Prance e Mori (1979) citaram: “Type. Monteiro da Costa 51 (holotype, F herb. no. 648538; isotype, IAN). Brazil. Pará: Boa Vista, Tapajós River, 1931 (fl).”

76. *Eschweilera collina* Eyma, *Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht* 4:63, figs. 9-III, pl. 1. 1932. – “Guiana batava, Brownsberg, arbor n. 1340 (van Emden s.n., typus, cum alabastris floribusque lectus mense Octobri anni 1939, in herb. Rheno-trajectino [Utrecht]); Brownsberg, arbor n. 1319 (van Emden s.n., cum alabastris floribusque lectus mense Octobri anni 1931).”

IAN 49656 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Surinamenses, communiosiae ex Herb. Acad. Rhenotraiech, Brownsberg, Arbor no. 1340, van Emden s.n., 5 de outubro de 1931. Utrecht (Holland), 1934.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Surinam. Brownsberg, 5 Oct 1931 (fl), *van Emden s.n.* tree 1340 (holotype, U, photo NY; isotypes, K-2 sheets, MO, NY, RB, U).”

77. *Eschweilera krukoffii* A.C.Sm., *Phytologia* 1(3):124. 1935. – “Type, Krukoff 4847, collected June 15, 1933, on “varzea” land near mouth of Rio Embira (tributary of Rio Tarauaca), basin of Rio Jurus, State of Amazonas. Another collection from the same locality is Krukoff 4739.”

IAN 95951 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Amazonas, Rio Envira (boca), Krukoff 4847. Árvore de 90 pés, notar pedicelo grande, ± 1,5cm.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Brazil. Amazonas: Nr. mouth of Rio Embira, 15 Jun 1933 (fl), *Krukoff 4847* (lectotype, NY, here designated; isolectotypes, B – 2 sheets, BM – 2 sheets, K, IAN, M, MO, NY, RB – 3 sheets, U).”

78. *Eschweilera laevicarpa* S.A.Mori, Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 44:32. 1987.
— “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Municipality of Humaitá, on plateau between Rio Livramento and Rio Ipixuna, 7-18 Nov 1934 (fr), Krukoff 7183 (holotype, NY; isotype, MO). Specimens examined. FRENCH GUIANA. Saül, Monts La Fumée, 3°37'N, 53°12'W, 18 Aug 1982 (fl), Mori & Boom 14736 (NY), 19 Aug 1982 (fl), Mori & Boom 14740 (NY), 1 Sep 1982 (fl), Mori & Boom 14819 (NY), 3 Dec 1982 (fr), Mori & Boom 15317 (NY). PERU. Rd. from Zungarocha to Puerto Almendra, on property of UNAP, 120 m alt., 3 Dec 1964 (fr), Dodson & Torres 3021 (F, MO). BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: Mouth of Rio Iça, 24 Feb 1977 (fr), Mori et al. 9100 (NY); Santo Antonio de Abonari, Manaus-Itacoatiara km 220, 25 Nov 1976 (fr), Prance et al. 24300 (NY). MATO GROSSO: Source of Jatuarana River region, Dec 1931 (fr), Krukoff 1665 (NY). RORAIMA: Posto Mucajaí, Rio Mucajaí, 15 Mar 1971 (fr), Prance et al. 11018 (NY).”

IAN 39587 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “B.A.Krukoff’S 5th Expedition to Brazilian Amazônia, Basin of Rio Madeira 7183, matamata, Tree 55 ft high, on campinarana. State of Amazonas, Municipality Humayta, on plateau between Rio Livramento and Rio Ipixuna, November 7-18, 1934.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Mun. of Humaitá, on plateau between Rio Livramento and Rio Ipixuna, 7-18 Nov 1934 (fr), Krukoff 7183 (holotype, RB; isotypes, B, BM, K, MO, NY, U).”

79. *Eschweilera obidosensis* R.Kunth in Engl. Pflanzenr. IV.219a(105):112. 1939. — “Brasilien: Staat Pará, Obidos, im trockenen Sekundärwald, gemein (Ducke a. 1927 in Inst. Biol. Veg. n. 21515 – Typus in herb. Berol.!). – Blühend Juli.”

IAN 95915 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Pará, Óbidos, A. Ducke (21515).”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Óbidos, 1927 (fl), Ducke RB.21515 (holotype, B, not found; lectotype, RB, here designated; isolectotype, RB-carpoteca 839, photo NY).”

80. *Eschweilera piresii* S.A.Mori, *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 21(2):227, fig. 81. 1990.
— “Type. Brazil. Pará: Benevides, Granja Maratá, 30 km from Belém, 20 Jan 1977 (fl), Pires 16028 (holotype, IAN; isotypes, INPA, K, MO, NY, RB). Specimens examined. BRAZIL. PARÁ: Km 129 of Belém-Brasília Hwy., 29 May 1960 (fl), Oliveira 831 (IAN, UB); vic. of Belém, Sep-Oct 1961 (immature fr), Pires 51771 (NY, U); Benevides, Benfica, property of J.M.Pires, 21 Feb 1978 (fl), N. A. Rosa & Rosário 2400 (INPA, NY).”

IAN 106420 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Pará, km 129 da Rodovia Belém-Brasília, E. Oliveira 831, 29 de maio de 1960. Árvore de 18 mts.; flores brancas pequenas, mata da terra firme; beira da estrada, madeira vermelha muito dura.”

IAN 155766 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Benevides, Benfica, terreno do Dr. Murça Pires, terreno de várzea, N.A. Rosa & C.S. Rosário 2400, 21 de fevereiro de 1978, árvore de 40 m x 2,50 de circunferência, flores creme, frutos jovens.”

81. *Eschweilera rionegrense* S.A.Mori, *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 21(2):223, fig. 81. 1990. — “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Rio Negro watershed, along Rio Cauaburí between Tucano and Maturacá, 19 Jan 1966 (fl), N. T. Silva & Brazão 60844 (holotype, INPA; isotypes; INPA – 2 sheets, K, MG, MO, NY). Specimens examined. BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: São Gabriel, 4 Dec 1929 (fl), Ducke RB.21485 (INPA, RB – 2 sheets), 27 Nov 1945 (fl), Fróes 21449 (K, NY, RB – 2 sheets; US); Vaupés, 6 Apr 1975 (fr), Nascimento et al. 73 (INPA, NY).”

IAN 16949 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: “Plantas do Brazil, Estado do Amazonas, Igarapé Curucuhy, São Gabriel, Ricardo de Lemos Fróes 21449, Nov. 27 1945. Árvore 15 mts., 25 cms; flores roseo amarelado, forte perfume agradável (Herb. Jard. Bot. 21485).”

IAN 95908 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Amazonas, Rio Negro, São Gabriel, A.Ducke 21485.”

IAN 142156 – 142156a – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Entre Missão Salesiana e Serra Pirapucú, região da Serra da Nebli-na, alt., entre 20-200 m, mata de terra firme, N.T. Silva & Umbelino Brazão 60844, 15 de janeiro de 1966. Árvore de 30 cm e 50 cm de diam., corola branca.”

IAN 148185 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Amazonas, Vaupés, O.O. Nascimento, J.M.Pires & L. Coradin 73, 6 de abril de 1975. Árvore de 17m e 98 cm. de circunferência.”

82. *Eschweilera roraimensis* S.A.Mori, *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 21(2):237, fig. 84. 1990. – “Type. Venezuela. Amazonas: Dept. Atabapo, N section of Sierra Parima, 3°59'N, 64°41'W, 1000-1500 m alt., 10 Nov 1983 (fl, empty fr), O. Huber & Colchester 8424 (holotype, VEN; isotypes, INPA, NY, MO, K). Specimens examined. BRAZIL. RORAIMA: Vic. Auaris, 4°3'N, 64°22'W, 760-800 m, 7 Feb 1969 (fr), Prance et al. 9693 (INPA, NY), 24 Jul 1974 (fr), Prance et al. 21358 (INPA, NY); Serra dos Surucucú, 2°42-47'N, 63°33-36'W, vic. Posto Surucucú Mission, 19 Feb 1971 (fr), Prance et al. 10474 (number out of sequence, NY), Prance et al. 13646 (INPA, NY); Indian Trail from Surucucú to Uaicá, between Maíyoobtedi and Botamatatedí, ca. 3°0'N, 63°36'W, 8 Feb 1971 (fr), Prance et al. 13552 (INPA, NY); Surucucú, 27 Jan 1975 (fr), B. G. S. Ribeiro 15193 (IAN, NY), 26 Jan 1975 (fr), N. A. Rosa 305 (IAN).”

IAN 146019 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Sub-base Surucucú, T. Roraima, N.A.Rosa 305, 26 de janeiro de 1975. Árvore de 16 m x 80 cm de circunferência, casca vermelha, fibrosa, frutos maduros. Matamatá vermelho.”

IAN 145607 - 145607a - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Território de Roraima, Serra Surucucú, B.G.S. Ribeiro 15193 (620), 27 de janeiro de 1975. Árvore de 15 m e 35 cm de diâmetro.”

83. *Eschweilera subcordata* S.A.Mori, *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 21(2):225, fig. 81. 1990. – “Type. Brazil. Pará: Ilha do Marajó, Campo cerrado nr. Fazenda Inajatuba, Mun. de Cachoeira do Arari, 2 Dec 1969 (fl), Pena 180 (holotype, IAN, photo at NY). Specimen examined. BRAZIL. PARÁ: Mun. de Muaná, Fazenda Cumaru, Rio Anabiju, Marajó, 26 Jun 1962 (fl), Oliveira 2038 (IAN, UB).”

IAN 112980 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Mun. de Muaná, Faz. Cumarú, Rio Anabijú, Marajó, E. Oliveira 2038, 26 de junho de 1962. Árvore de 10 mts., frutos secos, terreno baixo a beira da mata.”

IAN 132231 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Pará, Ilha de Marajó, campo cerrado próximo à Fazenda Inajatuba, munic. de Cachoeira do Arari, Bento S. Pena 180, 2 de dezembro de 1969. Matamatá, árvore de 8m, flor amarela.”

84. *Gustavia acuminata* S.A.Mori, *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 21(1):185, figs. 54, 56. 1979. – “Type. Silva & Brazão 60944 (holotype, NY). Brazil. Roraima: Serra Pirapucú, 1250-1300 m alt, 29 Jan 1966 (fl).”

IAN 142161 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Serra Pirapucú, entre 1250-1300 m, mata alta, Rio Negro, Amazonas, N.T.Silva & Umbelino Brazão 60944, 29 de janeiro de 1966. Árvore de 10 m e 10 cm de diâmetro; cálice róseo, corola creme.”

85. *Gustavia elliptica* S.A.Mori, *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 21(1):154, figs. 6, 48. 1979. – “Type. Fróes 22468 (holotype, IAN 32256). Brazil. Amazonas: Rio Negro, Tauapecaçu, 23 Sep 1947 (fl). BRAZIL. Amazonas: Reserva Florestal Ducke, 3 Dec 1969 (fl), Aluízio 312 (WIS), 15 Oct 1957 (fl), Ferreira 141/57

(NY, WIS), 5 Dec 1969 (fl), *Freitas et al sn* (INPA), 2 Oct 1965 (fl), *Loureiro sn* (WIS), 11 Nov 1965 (fl), *Loureiro sn* (NY, WIS), 12 Oct 1965 (fl), *Loureiro sn* (INPA), 23 Jun 1971 (st), *Mori 833* (COL, INPA, NY, WIS), 25 Jan 1972 (fr), *Rodrigues & Chagas 4138* (NY, WIS), 23 Nov 1963 (fl), *Rodrigues 5131* (WIS), 23 Nov 1963 (fl), *Rodrigues 5531* (NY), 23 Jan 1965 (fl), *Rodrigues & Osmarino 6848a* (NY, WIS), 6 Jan 1966 (fr), *Rodrigues & Osmarino 7383* (NY, WIS), 5 Dec 1969 (fl), *Silva et al 8* (WIS); Manaus, Igarapé do Parque 10 de Novembro, 28 Nov 1955 (fr), *Coêlho sn* (INPA); Manaus, Igarapé do Passarinho, 12 Nov 1957 (fl), *Coêlho sn* (NY, WIS), 17 Nov 1955 (fl), *Mello sn* (INPA, MG); Região do Rio Madeira, Rio Canumá, 5 Oct 1957 (fl), *Fróes 33753* (IAN); Manaus estrada Manaus-Caracarai, km 60, 24 Feb 1972 (fl), *Honda & Mello sn* (WIS); Manaus, Igarapé da Agua Branca, 7 Nov 1955 (fl), *Mello sn* (WIS), 8 Jan 1962 (fr), *Rodrigues & Chagas 4063* (WIS); Lajes, Rio Amazonas just below junction with Rio Negro, 27 Dec 1974 (fl), *Prance & Ramos 23156* (INPA, NY); 11 Feb 1977 (fr), *Mori et al 8991* (INPA, NY); Mauá; Estrada do Aleixo, Km 12, 3 Mar 1975 (young fr), *Prance & Ramos 23307* (A, K, M, MO, NY, P, S, U); Manaus, estrada Manaus-Itacoatiara, km 55, 14 Oct 1960 (fr), *Rodrigues & Coêlho 1845* (IAN, MG, NY, WIS); Manaus, Ponte da Bolívia, 17 Oct 1961 (fl), *Rodrigues & Lima 3449* (NY, WIS); Manaus, Igarapé da Cachoeira Alta do Taruma, 8 Nov 1962 (fl), *Rodrigues & Chagas 4738* (WIS); Manaus, Igarapé do Tabatinga, 9 Jan 1963 (fr), *Rodrigues & Chagas 4958* (NY, WIS); Bôca do Rio Preto, 24 Apr 1964 (fr), *Rodrigues & Coêlho 5788* (NY); estrada Manaus-Itacoatiara, km 150, 16 Dec 1965 (fl), *Rodrigues & Coêlho 7384* (NY, WIS); Manaus, estrada do Aleixo, Porto Mauá, 23 Apr 1970 (fr), *Rodrigues 8809* (WIS)."

IAN 32256 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Amazonas, Rio Negro, Tauapacaçu, R.L. Fróes 22468, Sept. 23, 1947. Shrub, 20 ft. white flowers, terra firme high land, border of high forest."

IAN 99955 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Amazonas, Região do Rio Madeira, Rio Canumá, R.L. Froés 33753, 5 de novembro de 1957. Árvore 3m, mata virgem, terra firme, terreno ondulado."

IAN 111072 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas do Amazonas, Manaus, estrada Manaus-Itacoatiara, km 55, W. Rodrigues & Luiz Coelho 1845, 14 de outubro de 1960. Terreno firme, argiloso, árvore de 15m, flores amarelas, frutos novos. General.”

86. *Lecythis amapaensis* Ledoux, Rev. Int. Prod. Trop. 36:147. 1961. – “Brésil, Territoire Fédéral de l’Amapá, Estação Experimental de Mazagão, P. Ledoux no 58-1131, 20 Septembre 1958 (Paratypus: Herb. Instituto Agronomico do Norte, Belem, Para). – Estação Experimental de Mazagão, arbre-matrice no LECY-MAZ-1 (arbre-matrice-Type).”

IAN 105294 - *Lectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amapá, “Sapucaia” comum de Mazagão; bastante frequente na região. Esta árvore de ± 12 m de altura e 40 cm diam. (a 1m, 50 do chão) – galhos baixos (com folhas novas e inflorescência nova) nascidos dum broto dormente a ± 30 cm acima do chão no tronco da árvore, descoberto no desmatamento selectivo da Parcela Florestal da coleção (Trapiche do Sul) da Estação Experimental de Mazagão, P. Ledoux 58-1131, 20 de setembro de 1958.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Amapá: Mazagão, 20 Sep 1958 (fl), Ledoux 58-1131 (lectotype, IAN, here designated).”

87. *Lecythis serrata* S.A.Mori, Fl. Neotrop. Monogr. 21(2):320, fig. 108. 1990. – “Type. Brazil. Pará: Road to Munguba, 23 May 1969 (fl), N. T. Silva 2035 (holotype, IAN; isotype, NY). Specimen examined. BRAZIL AMAZONAS: Rio Madeira, Marmellos, Mar 1902 (fl), Ule 6096 (K, MG). PARÁ: Rio Uruará, 21 May 1955 (fl), Fróes 31747 (IAN); Taperinha by Santarém, 22 Aug 1927 (st), Ginsberger 570 (F); Santarém, Belterra, Pôrto Novo, 6 Dec 1978 (fl), Lobo et al. 177 (MG, NY); Rio Jari, Monte Dourado, 4 Apr 1968 (fl), E. de Oliveira 4224 (IAN, NY), 24 Jun 1968 (st), E. de Oliveira 4650 (IAN, NY); rd. between Planalto A and Tiguelim, 8 Aug 1970 (fl), N. T. Silva 3254 (IAN); Belterra, Pôrto Nôvo-Pindobal Rd., 7 Dec 1978 (fr), Vilhena et al. 141 (MG, NY). RONDÔNIA: Mun. de Santa Barbara, BR-364, km 120, 9°10'S, 63°7'W, 10 km W of mining site, 28 May 1982 (fl), L. O. A. Teixeira et al. 833 (INPA, NY).”

IAN 87704 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Pará, Matamatá-branco, Rio Uruará, flanco do planalto, terra firme, região onde foi feito o levantamento estatístico florestal pelo IAN, SPVEA e FAO, R.L. Froés 31747, 21 de maio de 1955. Árvore de 10 metros, nas cabeceiras do rio.”

IAN 124459 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Região do Rio Jarí, Rio Jarí, Monte Dourado, entre S. 37 e S. 40, capoeirão, terra firme accidentada, Emanuel Oliveira 4224, 4 de abril de 1968. Matamatá-branco. Árvore de 6-8 m, flores cálice verde, pétalas brancas, estames e ovário amarelo.”

IAN 124835 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Região do Rio Jari, Rio Jarí, Monte Dourado, ao lado da Bomba d’água do S-40, capoeirão, terra firme, Emanoel Oliveira 4650, 24 de junho de 1968. Matamatá-branco. Árvore de 6m.”

IAN 133903 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Região do Rio Jarí, Estrada do Munguba, mata da terra firme, Nilo T. Silva 2035, 23 de maio de 1969. Árvore de 20 m e 30 cm diâmetro, flor branca.”

IAN 136316 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Estado do Pará, Região do Jarí, Estrada entre Planalto A e Tiguelim, Nilo T. Silva 3254, 8 de agosto de 1970. Mata da terra firme. Árvore de 15m e 25 cm de diâmetro, cálice verde, corola e estaminóide amarelos. Sapucaia.”

88. *Sapucaya schwackei* R.Knuth in Fedde Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 38:113. 1935. – “Brasilia: Minas Geraes, Rio Novo (Schwacke n. 8906 – Typus in herb. Berol.!).”

IAN 105751 – *Neotypus*

Sched.: “capoeira do tipo caducifolia (mata seca), vale antes da Chapada Virgem da Lapa, Minas Gerais, Mendes Magalhães 15322, 9 de abril de 1959. Árvore 6-8,00 m altura, flor alva, pouco frequente.”

Observação: Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Minas Gerais: Virgem da Lapa, 9 Apr 1959 (fl), Magalhães 15322 (neotype, IAN, here designated).”

MELIACEAE

89. *Cabralea poeppigii* C.DC. in A.DC & C.DC. *Monogr. phan.* 1:471. 1878. – “In silvis ad missionem Tocache (Poepp., n. 2038 D in herb. suo, sub *Carapa Guianensis* Aubl.?.”

IAN 164823 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Poepp. 2038.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. Poeppig D 2038, Peru, San Martin, Tocache, fl (holotype, W; isotype, NY, frag. F).”

90. *Cabralea polytricha* var. *macrophylla* C.DC., *Bull. Herb. Boissier*, sér. 2, 1:364. 1901. – “In Brasilia (Glaziou, n. 13416).”

IAN 93580 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, M.A. Glaziou 13416. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. Glaziou 13416, Brazil, Rio de Janeiro, Nova Friburgo, fl (holotype, G; isotypes, BR, K, P).”

91. *Cabralea rojasii* C.DC., *Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève*, sér. 2, 6:113. 1914. – “Sierra de Amambay in via sibatica Picada Esperanza: E. Hassler n. 10583.”

IAN 164822 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Hassl. 10583.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. *Hassler 10583*, Paraguay, Sierra de Amambay, fl (holotype, G; isotypes, A, G, K, MO, NY, P, S, W).”

92. *Cedrela barbata* C.DC., *Bull. Herb. Boissier* 2:575. 1894. – “In Brasilia ad Rio de Janeiro (Glaziou, n. 11,844 in h. Cand.).”

IAN 94251 - 94251a – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, M.A. Glaziou 11844.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. *Glaziou 11,844*, Brazil, Rio de Janeiro, fl (isotypes, F, K, NY, US).”

93. *Cedrela elliptica* Rizzini & Heringer, *Anais Acad. Brasil. Ci.* 38(suppl.):111, fig. 15. 1966. – “Habitat in silva ad Serra Grande, Rio Branco, legit A. Ducke 30-VI-1937; RB n. 35472.”

IAN 90488 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Rio Branco, ‘Cedro’, Serra Grande, mata da parte inferior, A. Ducke s.n., 30 de junho de 1937. Árvore mediana, flor creme, frutos velhos na coleção carpológica (Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio 35472).”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. *Ducke RB 35472*, Brazil, Amazonas, Rio Branco, fl (holotype, RB).”

94. *Cedrela paraguariensis* var. *hassleri* C.DC. in Chodat & Hassl. *Bull. Herb. Boissier*, sér. 2, 3:413. 1903. – “Arbor 4-6 m. alt. 0,02-0,4 m. flos luride albus, in silva pr. Ipé-hu, Sierra de Maracayu, Nov., n. 5366.”

IAN 164840 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Paraguay, Hassler 5366.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. *Hassler 5366*, Paraguay, Sierra de Maracayu, fl (isotypes, A, K, MO, NY, P, S).”

95. *Guarea carinata* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 76:16. 1943. – “Esperança (ad ostium fluminis Javary), silva loco alto, 31-I-1942 fructibus novellis et semiadultis in arbore, vetustibus sub arbore, *Ducke 1060.*”

IAN 10603 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Esperança (boca do Javary), mata da terra firme alta, Ducke 1060, 31 de janeiro de 1942. Árvore bastante grande, cápsula semiadulta vermelha.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. *Ducke 1060*, Brazil, Amazonas, Esperança, (mouth of R. Javari), fr (holotype, RB; isotypes, K, MG, NY, US).”

96. *Moschoxylum [Moschoxylon] pachypodium* Rusby, *Mem. Torrey Bot. Club.* 6(1):17. 1896. – “Between Guanai and Tipuani, Apr.-June, 1892 (1454).”

IAN 164852 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Guanai, Bang 1454.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. *Bang 1454*, Bolivia, between Guanai & Tipuani, fl (holotype, NY; isotypes, BM, C, F, G, GH, K, M, MO, PH).”

97. *Trichilia alba* C.DC. in Chodat & Hassl. *Bull. Herb. Boissier*, sér. 2, 3:411. 1903. – “Ad marginem silvae in regione cursus superioris fluminis, Apa, Nov., n. 7715.”

IAN 179006 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Paraguai, Hassler 7715.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. *Hassler 7715*, Paraguay, R. Apa, fl (holotype, G; isotypes, A, BM, C, F, K, MO, NY, P, S).”

98. *Trichilia compacta* A.C.Sm., *Lloydia* 2(3):186. 1939. – “Type, *Smith 3545*, collected Apr. II, 1938, in dense forest on northwestern slopes of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Moku-moku Creek, alt. 300-400 m. Another

collections is *Smith* 2898, from dense forest on northern slopes of Akarai Mountains, in drainage of Shodikar Creek (Essequibo tributary), alt. 300 m., Jan. 15, 1938. Unfortunately, only one flowering inflorescence (on 3545) could be obtained, so the above floral dimensions are not dependable. Both collections are in fruit."

IAN 68283 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Plants of British Guiana, Tree 30 m. high; petals greenish; fruit dull pink, the aril deep red. Northwestern slopes of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Moku-moku Creek (Takutu tributary); dense forest; alt. 150-400 m., A.C. Smith 3545, Mar. 31- Apr. 16, 1938."

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: "Type. A.C. *Smith* 3545, Guyana, Kanuku Mountains, fl, fr (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, B, F, G, K, MO, P, S, US, Y.)"

99. *Trichilia eurysepala* Harms, *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem* 10(93):246. 1928. – "Ostperu: Oberer Marañon, Mündung des Santiago, flutfreier Hochwald; Baum von 2 m Höhe, 6 cm Durchmesser, bei ½ m verzweigt, Kelch schwach gelblich, Petalen ockerweißlich, Staubbeutel braun (Oktober 1924 – G. TESSMANN n. 4435). – Ebenda: Baum von 3,5 m Höhe, 7 cm Durchmesser, bei 1 m verzweigt (Zweige überhängend), Kelch hellgelbbraun, Petalen weißlich, gelbbräunlich überlaufen, Staubbeutel dunkelbraun (Oktober 1924 – G. TESSMANN n. 4355)."

IAN 164830 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Boca do Rio Santiago, Tessmann 4435."

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: "Type. *Tessmann* 4435, Peru, Amazonas, mouth of Santiago R., fl (holotype, B, destroyed; isotype, NY)."

100. *Trichilia froesii* A.C.Sm., *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club* 61(4):193. 1934. – "Type, Froes 1917, collected Sept. 16, 1932, at Mata da Cachoeira, Maracassumé River region, State of Maranhão."

IAN 164841 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Mata da Cachoeira, Maracassumé, Fróes 1917."

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: "Type. *Fróes 1917*, Brazil, Maranhão, Maracassumé River, fl (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, BM, F, G, K, MO, P, S, U, US)."

101. *Trichilia glabriramea* C.DC., *Annuaire Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève* 10:156. 1907. – "In viciniis Rio-de-Janeiro et Ouro-Preto. (A. Glaziou n. 14582 in h. Mus. par.)."

IAN 93730 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brésil, W.A. Glaziou 14582. Herb. Mus. Paris."

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: "Type. *Glaziou 14582*, Brazil, Rio de Janeiro, Serra da Estrella, fr (holotype, P; isotypes, BR, C, F, G, K)."

102. *Trichilia guianensis* Klotzsch ex C.DC. in A.DC. & C.DC. *Monogr. Phan.* 1:657. 1878. – "In Guiana britannica (Schomb. n. 794 in herb. DC., Deless. et Berol. ubi T. Guianensis Klotzsch. mss.)."

IAN 164827 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: "Schomb. 794."

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: "Type. *Schomburgk 794*, Guyana, fl (lectotype, G-DC, here designated; isolectotypes, G, K, NY, P)."

103. *Trichilia inaequilatera* T.D.Penn. *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 28:209, fig. 44, map. 41. 1981. – "Type. *Wurdack & Adderley 43002*, Venezuela, Territorio Amazonas, R. Orinoco below Santa Barbara, fl (holotype, FHO). Representative collections. COLOMBIA NW 0075: Putumayo, Solano, Little & Little 9741, fr, (P, R). VENEZUELA NW 0367: Amazonas, Santa Barbara, Wurdack & Adderley 43002, fl, (FHO). NW 0563: Guyana, R. Paragua, Cardona 1082, fl, (VEN). NW 0663: Bolívar, La Ceiba, Williams 12638, fl, (F, K, VEN). PERU SW 0371: Loreto, Maynas, Pebas, Revilla 517, fl, (FHO).

BRAZIL SW 0359: Amazonas, Paraná do Autaz-Mirim, *Mello* 46, fl, (FHO, INPA). SW 0368: Amazonas, São Paulo de Olivença, *Krukoff* 8485, fl, (A, BM, F, K, MO, NY, P). SW 0763: Amazonas, Humaitá, *Krukoff* 6634, st, (A, B, BM, F, G, K, MO, NY, S)."

IAN 39575 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "B.A. Krukoff's 5th Expedition to Brazilian Amazônia, Basin of Rio Madeira 6634. Tree 70 ft. high. State of Amazonas, Municipality Humayta, near Livramento, on Rio Livramento. On terra firma. October 12 – November 6, 1934."

104. *Trichilia krukovi* C.DC. in Chodat & Hassl. *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club* 60(5):360. 1933. – "Type, *Krukoff* 1021, collected Sept. 5, 1031, on "terra firma" at Fordlândia, Tapajos River region, State of Pará."

IAN 179007 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: "Krukoff 1021."

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: "Type. *Krukoff* 1021, Brazil, Pará, Fordlândia, fl (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, BM, G, K, MO, P, S, U)."

105. *Trichilia micrantha* Benth. in Hook. *J. Bot. Kew Gard. Misc.* 3:369. 1851. – This tree, from the Capoeiras, near Barra do Rio Negro, is very unlike all other *Trichiliiae* known to me, and the ovules appeared to be solitary in each cell, even under a high magnifying power; but as Jussieu observes that they are often so closely combined as to appear like a single ovule, in the specimens before me, the flowers may be sterile and the ovules imperfectly developed."

IAN 164825 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

*Sched.*₁: "Spruce 1417."

*Sched.*₂: "Spruce 2286."

Observação: 1. Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. *Spruce* 1417, Brazil, Amazonas, Barra do Rio Negro, fl (holotype, K; isotypes, BM, C, G, G-DC, GH, GOET, M, OXF, P)."

2. Trata-se o exemplar supracitado de fragmento contendo dois números de coleta de Spruce. Tomando-se por base o trabalho de Pennington (*loc. cit.*) e da dificuldade de separar tais fragmentos, consideramos o conjunto como um exemplar tipo.

106. *Trichilia micropetala* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 28:172, fig. 32, map. 34. 1981. – “Type. Pires, Rodrigues & Irwin 51334, Brazil, Territorio Amapá, Rio Araguari, fl (holotype, INPA; isotype, FHO). Collections examined: BRAZIL NW 0052: Amapá, R. Araguari, Serra do Navio, *Pires et al.* 51223, fl, (FHO, INPA). NW 0053: Amapá, R. Jari, *Egler & Irwin* 46479, fl, (FHO). NW 0152: Amapá, R. Araguari, *Pires et al.* 51334, fl, (FHO, INPA). NW 0251: Amapá, Colónia do Torrão, *Pires & Cavalcante* 52659, fl, (FHO). SW 0349: Pará, Alcobaça, *Ducke* 15638, fl, (MG). Amapá, R. Araguari, mouth of Anicahy, *Pires et al.* 51552, fl, (FHO). Pará, rd. Cuiabá-Santarém, km 1417, *Prance et al.* 25747, fl, (FHO).”

IAN 113342 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brazil, Rio Jarí. Small tree ca. 5m tall, in forest understory. Flowers white. Near Cachoeiras das Aurucuopatari 0°28'N, 53°7'W. Elev. ca. 120 m. Common, W.A. Egler & H.S.Irwin 46479, August 17, 1961.”

IAN 113911 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants colected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brazil, Rio Araguari, 6m. high, 10 cm. diam., flowers cream, calyx green, vicinity Camp 12, 1°11'N-52°8'W, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51334, September 29, 1961.”

IAN 113830 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey Territorio do Amapá, Brazil, Rio Araguari. Small tree 10m. high, flowers greenish-yellow upland plant, Serra do Navio, J.M.Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51223, September 26, 1961.”

IAN 118119 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey Territorio do Amapá, Brazil, Coastal Region. Tree 10 m high, flowers yellowish, frequent in low forest at edge of igarape, Colonia do Torrão, 2°25'N-51°15'W, J.Murça Pires & Paulo B. Cavalante 52659, August 29, 1962."

IAN 114058 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey Territorio Amapá, Brazil, Rio Araguari. Tree 5m high, 8 cm diam., flowers light cream, common upland plant, at mouth of Anicahy, above Camp 14, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51552, October 8, 1961."

IAN 155997 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants of Brazilian Amazônia, State of Pará, BR-163, Cuiabá-Santarém Highway, BR 163, km 1417, 3 km N of Rio Itapacurá. Forest on terra firme. Tree 20 m x 30 cm diam., buds cream, G.T. Prance, A.S. Silva, M.J. Balick, A.J. Henderson, R.P. Bahia, M.R. dos Santos P 25747, 25 Nov 1977."

107. *Trichilia montealegrensis* Sandwith & Andrade-Lima, Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N. 36:128, tab. 4. 1959. – "Brasil. Pará: Monte Alegre, km 8 da estrada para a C.A.N.P., beira da estrada, 7-V-1953, A.Lima 53-1409 (typus in IPA, nº 5821, isotypus in K.)."

IAN 80925 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Instituto de Pesquisas Agronômicas, Pará, Monte Alegre, km 8 da estrada para a C.A.N.P. beira da estrada, D. A. Lima 53-1409, 7 de maio de 1953. Árvore pequena, flores creme, madeira clara."

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: "Type. A. Lima 53-1409, Brazil, Pará, Monte Alegre, fl (holotype, IPA n.v.; isotype, K.)."

108. *Trichilia paracaimana* C.DC., Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 6(62):501. 1917. – "Brasilien: Rio Branco, am Surumú, im Walde der Serra Paracaima (ULE n. 8187, herb. reg. Berol.)."

IAN 164853 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Surumú [Ule] 8187.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. Ule 8187, Brazil, R. Branco, Serra Paracaimana, fl (holotype, B, destroyed; isotypes, G (frag), K, US).”

109. *Trichilia ptariana* Steyermark., *Fieldiana, Bot.* 28(2):278. 1952. -“Type in herb. Chi. Nat. Hist. Mus., collected on steep wooded slopes just below dry ridge and shrubby growth, southeast-facing slopes, Ptari-tepuí, state of Bolívar, alt. 1585-1600 m., November 10-11, 1944, Julian A. Steyermark 59979, “tree 40 feet tall; leaves chartaceous-subcoriaceous, deep green above, dull green below; fruit shining, dull red suffused with dull yellow green”. Other collections, all from Venezuela, are state of Bolívar: rich woods bordering quebradas at base of southeast-facing slopes, Ptari-tepuí, alt. 1585-1600 m., November 10-11, 1944, Steyermark 60034, “small tree 35 feet tall; leaves chartaceous, dark green above, dull green below;” woods, upper slopes of Carrao-tepuí, alt. 2130-2430 m., December 7, 1944, Steyermark 60877, “tree 25-30 feet tall; leaves subcoriaceous, dark green above, pale green below; rachis dull green on old stems.” Territorio Federal Amazonas: moist woods at base of vertical bluff at edge of woods, Cerro Duida, southeastern-facing sandstone slopes near Caño Negro (tributary of Caño Iguapo), alt. 1095-1520 m., August 26, 1944, Steyermark 58024, “shrub 20 feet tall or epiphytic vine on 58023; leaves firmly membranaceous-chartaceous, dark green and shining above, dull green below; fruit pendent, shining, dull green, suffused with dull red.”

IAN 179010 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Bolivia, Steyermark 59979.”

110. *Trichilia punctata* A.C.Sm., *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club* 60(5):359. 1933. – “Type. Krukoff 1437, collected Nov. 24, 1931, on varzea land near shore of river near Tabajara, upper Machado River region, State of Matto Grosso.”

IAN 164854 – *Isolectotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Kr. [Krukoff] 1437.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. Krukoff 1437, Brazil, Matto Grosso, upper Machado River, fl (lectotype, NY, here designated; isolectotypes, A, BM, F, G, K, MO, P, S, U).”

111. *Trichilia schomburgkii* C.DC. in A.DC. & C.DC. *Monogr. Phan.* 1:695. 1878. – “In Guyana Britannica (Schomb. n. 752 in herb. Deless., Vindob., DC.).”

IAN 179008 - *Isolectotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Schomburgk 752, Roraima, Orelha Grande.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. Schomburgk 752, Guyana, Roraima, fl (lectotype, G-DC, here designated; isolectotypes, G, K, NY, P).”

112. *Trichilia solitudinis* Harms, *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem* 10(93):247. 1928. –Ostperu: Unterer Itaya, Soledad, flutfreier Hochwald; 30 m hoher Baum, Stamm 50 cm dick, Blüten hellgelb (Juni 1925 – G. TESSMANN n. 5160).”

IAN 179009 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Tessmann 5160.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. Tessmann 5160, Peru, Department Loreto, Lowewr Itaya, Soledad, fl (holotype, B, destroyed; isotypes NY, S).”

113. *Trichilia stellipila* C.DC., *Bull. Herb. Boissier* sér. 2, 3:412. 1903. – “Ad marginem silvae in campo Y-cua-pona pr. Concepcion, Oct., n. 7672; frutex 1-2 m. petala alba thecae aurantiaceae, in dumetis campestribus pr. Bella-vista (Apa), Nov., n. 7873.”

IAN 164845 – *Isolectotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Paraguai 7873 [Hassler].”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. *Hassler* 7873, Paraguay, Apa, Bellavista, fl (lectotype, G, here designated; isolectotypes, A, F, G, K, MO, NY, P, S).”

114. *Trichilia subsimplex* Steyermark., *Fieldiana, Bot.* 28(2):279. 1952. – “Type in herb. Chi. Nat. Hist. Mus., collected in forest at base of southeastern slopes, Cerro Duida, along Caño Negro (tributary of Caño Iguapo), Territorio Federal Amazonas, alt. 260 m., August 28-29, 1944, Julian A. Steyermark 58061, “tree 45 feet tall; leaves subcoriaceous-chartaceous, dark green above, dull green below; fruit olive green, elliptic-ovoid.”

IAN 164847 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Duida, Steyermark 58061.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. *Steyermark* 58061, Venezuela, Territorio Federal Amazonas, Cerro Duida, fr (holotype, F; isotypes, NY, US, VEN).”

115. *Trichilia triphyllaria* C.DC. in Chodat & Hassl. *Bull. Herb. Boissier* sér. 2, 3:410. 1903. – “In silva <<Picada Isabel>> pr. Concepcion, Aug., n. 7212.”

IAN 164848 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Paraguai, Hassler 7212.”

Observação: Pennington et al. (1981) citaram: “Type. *Hassler* 7212, Paraguay, near Concepción, fl (holotype, G; isotypes, A, G, K, MO, NY, P, S).”

MORACEAE

116. *Brosimopsis amplifolia* Ducke, *Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro* 4:3. 1925. – “Habitat in silva non inundata loco Montanhinha prope medium flumen Tapajoz civitatis Pará, I. A. Ducke, 6-10-1922, Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio n. 18.260.”

IAN 50620 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Rio Tapajóz, ‘centro’ do lugar Francez, Seringal, Montanhinha no palhal de uauassú, A. Ducke s.n., 6 de outubro de 1922. Árvore bastante grande, lárutex esverdeada. Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 18260.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: “Type. Ducke sn (HJBR 18260), Brazil, Pará, Montanhinha (=Cach. de Montanha?), on Rio Tapajóz (RB, not seen; isotypes seen).”

117 *Brosimum angustifolium* Ducke, Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 3:25. 1922. – “Hab. in silvâ primariâ aquis maioribus forsan inundatâ prope Victoria ad Tucuruhy fluvii Xingú inferioris affluentem, I. A. Ducke 11-12-1916, n.º 16.594.”

IAN 50638 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Rio Xingú, Tucuruí, Vitória, mata apenas ligeiramente inundável, A. Ducke s.n., 11 de dezembro de 1916. Árvore grande. Herb. Amaz. Museu Paraense 16594.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: “Type. Ducke sn (HJBR 12536, HAMP 16594), Brazil, Pará, near Lake Moura, near Lower Rio Trombetas (RB, not seen; isotypes seen).”

118. *Brosimum brevipedunculatum* Ducke, Trop. Woods 90:8. 1947. – “Prope urbem Leticia (Colombia, Amazonas), silva terris humidis at non inundatis Brasiliae limini vicinis, 3-XI-1945, Ducke 1918.”

IAN 12487 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Colombia, Amazonas, Leticia, mata não inundável, Ducke 1918, 3 de novembro de 1945. Árvore de cerca de 40m.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: “Type. Ducke 1918, Colombia, Amazonas, near Leticia (RB).”

119. *Brosimum foetidum* Ducke, *Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N.* 4:1. 1945. –
“Manaos, circa Estrada do Aleixo in silva primaria non inundabili, 30-XI-1943,
Ducke 1457.”

IAN 10905 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, Estrada do Aleixo, mata da terra firme,
Ducke 1457. Árvore alta, látex abundante, branco, fétido.”

Observação: 1. Berg (1972) citou: “Type. Ducke 1457, Brazil, Amazonas,
Manaus, near Estrada do Aleixo (RB).”

2. Berg (2001) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, nr. Estrada do Aleixo,
Ducke 1457 (holotype, RB; isotypes, F, GH, K, NY, US).”

120. *Brosimum glaucifolium* Ducke, *Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro* 3:29.
1922. – “In silvâ primaevâ cacuminis montium Arumanduba prope Almeirim, I.
A. Ducke, 26-8-1918, n.º 17.265; arbores vidi duas.”

IAN 50636 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Serra de Arumanduba, Almeirim, A. Ducke s.n., 26 de
agosto de 1918. Árvore grande com látex, fruto amarelo. Herb. Amaz. Museu
Paraense 17265.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: “Type. Ducke sn (HJBR 12533, HAMP 17265),
Brazil, Pará, Serra de Arumanduba, near Almeirim (MG, not seen, isotypes seen).”

121. *Brosimum glazioui* [glaziovii] Taub. *in Engl. Bot. Jahrb. Syst.* 12(27):3.
1890. – “Habitat in Brasilia loco non indicato: GLAZIOU n. 8081, 13496; var.
SELLOW n. 240.”

IAN 93830 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, M.A. Glaziou 13496. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: “LECTOTYPE. *Glaziou* 13496, Brazil, near
Rio de Janeiro, between Palmeiras and macaco (B).”

122. *Brosimum krukovi* Standl., *Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser.* 17(2):157. 1937. – “Brazil: State of Amazonas, Humayta, near Livramento, Rio Livramento, on terra firma, October-November, 1934, B. A. Krukoff 6656 (type in Herb. Field Mus.; duplicate in herb. N. Y. Bot. Gard.).”

IAN 39012 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, State of Amazonas, Municipality Humayta, near Livramento, on Rio Livramento. On terra firma, B.A. Krukoff 6656, Oct. 12 – Nov. 6, 1934. Tree 180 feet high. Muiratinga. B.A. Krukoff’s 5th Expedition Brazil.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: “Type. *Krukoff* 6656, Brazil, Amazonas, Humaita, near Livramento on Rio Livramento (F).”

123. *Brosimum longifolium* Ducke, *Arq. Serv. Florest.* 1(1):3. 1939. – “Habitat prope São Paulo de Olivença (Rio Solimões, civit. Amazonas), silva terris altis, 21-8-1929 leg. A. Ducke, H. J. B. R. 23621.”

IAN 50561 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, São Paulo de Olivença, mata da terra firme alta, A. Ducke s.n., 21 de agosto de 1929. Árvore apenas mediana, flor verde. Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 23621.”

Observação: Berg (2001) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: nr. São Paulo de Olivença, 17 Feb 1932, Ducke RB 23621 (holotype, RB; isotypes, B, G, K, P, U, US).”

124. *Brosimum longistipulatum* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 90:7. 1947. – “Prope Tabatinga (in Brasiliae civitate Amazonas), silva non inundabili ad reipublicae Colombia limen, 30-XI-1945, Ducke 1916.”

IAN 12508 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Tabatinga, mata da terra firme junto à fronteira da Colombia, Ducke 1916, 30 de novembro de 1945. Árvore muito grande, murapiranga.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: "Type. Ducke 1916, Brazil, Amazonas, near Tabatinga (RB)."

125. *Brosimum melanopotamicum* C.C.Berg, *Acta Bot. Neerl.* 19(3):327. 1970. – "Type: Pires 247, Brazil, Amazonas, Santa Isabel, on Rio Negro (US)."

IAN 28205 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Negro, Tapuruquara, J. Murça Pires 247, 8 de abril de 1947. Árvore grande, inflorescência amareladas."

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: "TYPE. Pires 247, Brazil, Amazonas, Santa Isabel (on Rio Negro) (US)."

126. *Brosimum ovatifolium* Ducke, *Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro* 3:25. 1922. – "Hab. in silvis primariis prope Gurupá, I. A. Ducke, 27-9-1916, numero 16.551; "amapá" appellari videtur."

IAN 50640 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Pará, Gurupá, A.Ducke s.n., 27 de setembro de 1916. Árvore grande da mata da terra firme, 'amapá'. Ex Herb. Amaz. Museu Paraense 16551."

127. *Brosimum platyneurum* Ducke, *Arg. Serv. Forest.* 1(1):4. 1939. – "Habitat prope Manáos loco Estrada do Aleixo ad ripas paludosas rivuli silvestris, 19-9-1929 leg. A. Ducke, H. J. B. R. 23622."

IAN 50560 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Manaus, igapó do riacho na mata da estrada do Aleixo, A. Ducke s.n., 19 de novembro de 1929. Árvore bastante grande. Herb. Jard. Bot. 23622."

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: "Type. Ducke sn (HJBR 23622), Brazil, Amazonas, near Manaus (RB)."

128. *Brosimum rigidum* Ducke, Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 3:27. 1922. – “In terris altis inter flumina Cuminá-mirim et Ariramba (regione fluminis Trombetas), silvâ primariâ, I. A. Ducke, 12-10-1913, n.º 14.966.”

IAN 50645 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Rio Trombetas, entre os rios Cuminá-mirim e Ariramba, mata da terra firme, A.Ducke s.n., 12 de outubro de 1913. Árvore grande. Herb. Amaz. Museu Paraense 14966.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: “Type. Ducke sn (HJBR 12534, HAMP 14966), Brazil, Pará, between Rio Cuminá-mirim and Rio Ariramba (Trombetas) (RB).”

129. *Cecropia burriada* Cuatrec., Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 6(22/23):274. 1945. – “Typus: Colombia, Departamento del Valle; río Calima (región del Chocó): La Trojita, 20 met. alt., febr. 26, 1944, colect. J. Cuatrecasas 16505. (Comisión de Botánica de la Secretaría de Agricultura del Valle del Cauca). Otros ejemplares: Colombia, Departamento del Valle: Hoya del río Anchicayá, en la Quebrada del Retiro, 300 met. alt., 19-XII-1942, colect. J. Cuatrecasas 13689 (ind. masculum). Costa del Pacífico, río Naya: Puerto Merizalde, 5-20 met. alt., 20-II-1943 colect. J. Cuatrecasas 13969 (ind. masculum), 13979 (ind. femineum). Costa del Pacífico, río Micay: orilla derecha del brazo Noanamito, en El Chachajo, 5 met. alt., 27-II-1943 colect. J. Cuatrecasas 14266 (ind. femineum). Hoya del río Anchicayá, lado izquierdo: El Prado, 250 met. alt., colect. 4-VIII-1943 J. Cuatrecasas 14845 (ind. masculum). Lado derecho: Monos, 250 met. alt., colect. 5-X-1943 J. Cuatrecasas 15260 (indiv. femineum). Costa del Pacífico: río Yurumanguí, El Papayo, 10-20 met., colect. 5-II-1944 J. Cuatrecasas 15988 (ind. femineum); 16000 (ind. masculum). Costa del Pacífico, río Cajambre: Quebrada de Ordóñez, 30 met. alt., colect. 1-V-1944 J. Cuatrecasas 17268 (ind. femineum); Silva, 20 met. alt. colect. 15-V-1944 J. Cuatrecasas 17675 (ind. femineum); Quebrada del Guapecito, 0-5 met. alt., colect. 16-V-1944 J. Cuatrecasas 17681 (ind. masculum). Costa del Pacífico, Bahía de Buenaventura: Colorada, entre matorrales 0-5 met. alt., colect. 3-VI-1944 E. P. Killip & J. Cuatrecasas 38710 (ind. femineum).”

IAN 39323 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Colombia, Departamento del Valle, Cordillera Occidental, vertiente occidental, hoyo del río Anchicayá, Quebrada del Retiro, 300 m. alt., J. Cuatrecasas 13689, 19 dic. 1942. Arbol 15 m. Tallo 15cm diám., liso com círculos a 15cm., blanquecino, de 0,5 a 1m estribos. Estípula terminal violácea. Espatas rosado violáceo oscuras. Amentos o x 15 amarillos, pedúnculos verdes.”

IAN 39324 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Colombia, Departamento del Valle, Cordillera Occidental, vertiente occidental, hoyo del río Anchicayá, lado izquierdo, El Prado, montes inclinados, 250-350 m. alt., J.Cuatrecasas 14845, 4 agosto 1943. Arbol 15m., tallo 15 cm diámetro. Hoja verde oscuro brillante haz, verde medio envés, estípulas y espatas rojizo violáceas.”

IAN 39327 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Colombia, Departamento del Valle, Costa del Pacífico, rio Cajambre, Silva, 5-80 met. alt., J. Cuatrecasas 17675, 5-15 mayo 1944. Arbol 20 m. Zancos tabulares. Hoja subcoriácea verde en el haz, verde grisáceo claro envés, con nervios rojizos. Estípulas y espatas rojo violáceas. Amentos x 2-4. Frutos 30cm long. x 1 cm diámetro. amarillo verdosos.”

IAN 39710 - 39710a - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Colombia, Departamento del Valle, Cordillera Occidental, vertiente occidental, Hoya del río Anchicayá, lado derecho, Monos, 250 m. alt., J. Cuatrecasas 15260, 5 oct. 1943. Tallo 10 m alt. base 12 cm diámetro, verde con entrenudos de 8-9 cm. Cada nudo con una cicatriz triangular grande con punta hacia abajo. Ramificaciones arriba, 1 por entrenudo. Ramas tenues, alternas 22 mm grueso, y en el extremo de cada una otra ramificación pobre de ramitas extremas tenues, 12mm diámetro. Estípulas rojas. Espatas rojas, int. blancas. Hojas verdes haz, verde claras envés com nervios rojizos.”

130. *Cecropia hololeuca* Miq. in Mart. *Fl. bras.* 4(1):148. 1853. – “*Crescit in Brasilia mediterranea: Pohl.*”

IAN 94084 -*Neotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, Corcovado, Glaziou 18497, 31 de outubro de 1870. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

Observação: Berg e Rosselli (2005) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Without locality, *Pohl s.n.* (holotype: W, destroyed), neotype here designated: Brazil, Rio de Janeiro: Mun. Rio de Janeiro, Corcovado, Aug 1890 (♀ fl fr), *Glaziou 18497* (IAN; isoneotypes: A, BM, C, E, G, K, NY, P).”

131. *Cecropia silvae* C.C.Berg, *Acta Bot. Neerl.* 21(6):655. 1972. – “Type: *N. T. Silva 956* ♀, Brazil, Pará, Rio Jarí, Monte Dourado (U). Paratype: *F. H. F. Oldenburger, R. Norde & J. P. Schulz 1112* sterile, Suriname, Sipaliwini savanna area near Brazilian frontier, in high forest (U).”

IAN 127333 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Região do Rio Jari, Rio Jari, Monte Dourado, Planalto, mata da terra firme, Nilo T. Silva 956, 11 de setembro de 1968. Árvore de 25 a 30 m.”

132. *Coussapoa arachnoidea* Akkermans & C.C.Berg, *Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch.*, C. 85(4):442, fig. 1. 1982. – “Typus: *Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 50656*, Brazil, Amapá, Rio Araguari (holotype: IAN; isotypes: M, MG, NY, OXF, US, VEN).”

IAN 112263 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amapá, Rio Araguari, J.M.Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C.Irvine 50656, September 1, 1961. Epiphytic tree growing on *Licania*, 35 m. high, large roots in ground looking like cords, heads green, terminal bracts yellow-green, altitude 135m, between 1°55'N – 51°59'W to 2°5'N - 51°56'W.”

Observação: Berg et al. (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Amapá: Rio Araguari, between 1°55'N, 51°59'W and 2°5'N, 51°56'W, 1 Sep 1961 (♀), *Pires et al. 50656* (holotype, IAN; isotypes, M, MG, NY, OXF, US, VEN).”

133. *Coussapoa cinnamomea* Cuatrec., *Caldasia* 7(34):288. 1956. – “TYPUS: Colombia, Trapecio Amazónico; Loretoyacu River, alt. about 100 m. Sept. 1946 collect Richard Evans Schultes et George A. Black 8269. Holotypus, F. OTRO EJEMPLAR: Com. Amazonas: Rio Loretoyacu colect. Oct. 1945. R. E. Schultes 6693.”

IAN 20354 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Colombia, Beira do Rio Loreto-Yaco, Fazenda da Wandurraga, Black & Schultes 46-137, 28 de setembro de 1946, árvore, 8m.”

Observação: Berg et al. (1990) citaram: “Type. Colombia. Amazonas: Trapecio Amazónico, Río Loretoyacu, 28 Sep 1946 (♀), Schultes & Black 8269 (=Black & Schultes 46-137) (holotype, F; isotypes, A, IAN, K, US).”

134. *Coussapoa cupularis* Akkermans & C.C.Berg, *Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch.*, C. 85(4):448, fig. 4. 1982. – “Typus: J.F. Silva 69, Brazil, Rondônia, Porto Velho (IAN). Additional collection: J.F. Silva 211, Brazil, Rondônia, Porto Velho (IAN).”

IAN 77902 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Rondônia, Guaporé, Porto Velho, km 8 da rodovia, mata de terra firme, J.F.Silva 211, 26 de junho de 1952, árvore com látex, ‘goiaba de anta’.”

IAN 77740 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Território do Guaporé, Porto Velho, mata alta de terra firme, km 8 da rodovia, J.F.Silva 69, 5 de junho de 1952. Árvore alta.”

Observação: Berg et al. (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Rondônia: Pôrto Velho, 5 Jun 1952 (♀), J.F. Silva 69 (holotype, IAN).”

135. *Coussapoa warburgiana* Mildbr., *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem* 10(95):416. 1928. - “Brasilien: Rio de Janeiro, Serra da Estrella. Arbre énorme (blühend 21. Mai 1877 – GLAZIOU n. 8934!).”

IAN 93798 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, A. Glaziou 8934. Ex Herb. Mus. Paris.”

Observação: Berg et al. (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Rio de Janeiro: Serra da Estrella, 21 May 1877 (♂), Glaziou 8934 (holotype, B; isotypes, BR, G, K, LE, MO, P, S, U, US).”

136. *Ficus albert-smithii* Standl., *Lloydia* 2(3):174. 1939. – “Type, Smith 3651, collected Apr. 22, 1938, on open rocky summit of Mount Iramaik pang, northwestern portion of Kanuku Mountains, alt. 975 m., and deposited in the herbarium of the Field Museum.”

IAN 68213 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Northwestern portion of Kanuku Mountains, Mount Iramaik pang; open rocky summit, alt. 975 m., A.C. Smith 3651, Apr. 22, 1938, charled tree 2-4m. high.”

137. *Ficus aripuanensis* C.C.Berg & Kooy, *Acta Amazon. Supl.* 14(1/2):195, fig. 1. 1984. – “Types: Berg et al. P.18477, Brazil, Mato Grosso, Rio Aripuana, Salto dos Dardanelos, ca. 59°21'W, 10°12'S, 13 Oct 1973 (holotype MG; isotypes COL, K, US). Additional collections: Brazil: Pará, Rio Cururu, 1-10 km upriver (SE) from Pratati, ca. 08° S, 57° 05'W, Anderson 10871 (IAN, U); Mato Grosso, Rio Juruena, Igarapé Chuini, M.G. Silva & J. Maria 3341 15 Jul 1977 (MG, U).”

IAN 147282 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Rio Cururú, 1-10 km upriver (SE) from village of Pratati; elev. 200-300m; ca. 8° S, 57° 5'W. Dense inundated vegetation of trees and vines along edge of river at flood level, William R. Anderson 10871, 12 February 1974. Tree 8m tall; stems with latex, fruit green.”

138. *Ficus bahiensis* C.C.Berg & Carauta, *Brittonia* 54(4):238, fig.2. 2002[2003]. – “TYPE: BRAZIL. Bahia: Reserva Florestal de Porto Seguro, CVRD-BA, 6 Nov 1989, G.L. Farias 320 (HOLOTYPE: RB; ISOTYPES; BG, GUA). Additional specimens examined: BRAZIL. Bahia: Maraú, 12 Jan 1967,

R.P. Belém & R.S. Pinheiro 3083 (BG, NY); Mun. Santa Cruz Cabrália, rd. Santa Cruz de Cabrália-Porto Seguro, Km 15, 5 Nov 1983, *R. Callejas et al.* 1672 (BG, NY, RB); Mun. Salvador, Dunes of Itapoá, nr. Lagoa de Abaete, 15 Jun. 1991, *A. M. de Carvalho et al.* 3329 (GUA, NY) and 3324 (NY); Mun. Santa Cruz de Cabrália, Res. Bio. Pau-brasil, 5 Jan 1972, *A. Euponino* 162 (BG); Reserva Florestal de Porto Seguro-CVRD, 4 Jul 1990, *D.A. Folli* 1190 (CVRD); Mun. Correntina, Velha da Calinha, Rio Corrente, Cachoeira da Furaça, 26 Aug 1995, *M.L. Fonseca et al.* 523 (GUA); Mun. Belmonte, rd. Itapebi-Belmonte, Km 60-68, 18-24 km E of Barrolândia, 6 Jan 1980, *L.A. Mattos et al.* 949 (BG, GUA); Mun. Ilhéus, rd. Pontal-Olivença, nr. Km 12, Fazenda Barra do Manguinho, 25 Sep. 1980, *L.A. Mattos et al.* 1081 (BG, GUA); Mun. Nilo Peçanha, rd. Nilo Peçanha-Cairu, 22 Oct 1985, km 2, *L.A. Mattos Silva & T.S. dos Santos* 1960 (GUA); Mun. Canavieiras, rd. Canavieiras-Santa Luzia, Km 17, 14 Jun 1988, *L.M. Mattos Silva et al.* 2421 (GUA); Mun. Salvador, ca. 35 km NE of Salvador, 3 km E of Itapoã, 17 Feb 1981, *W. Morawetz & M. Morawetz* 16-17281 (BG); Mun. Salvador, Itapoã, 14 Jul 1983, *G.C.P. Pinto & H.P. Bautista* 283 (GUA); Mun. Ilhéus, rd. Olivença-Vila Brasil, Km 7, *L.A.M. Silva et al.* 1530 (GUA); Mun. Una, Una, rd. to Pedras de Una, 15 Aug 1995, *G. Hatschbach et al.* 63344 (RB); Mun. Belmonte, Barrolândia, Estação Experimental Gregório Bondar, 48 km E of BR.101 on rd. to Belmonte, 12 May 1993, *W. Thomas et al.* 9882 (BG, GUA, NY); Mun. Santa Cruz de Cabrália, Res. Bio. Pau-brasil, ca. 16 km W of Porto Seguro, 19 Jan 1984, *F.S. Santos* 162 (GUA), 18 Sep 1971, *T.S. dos Santos* 1961 (BG), 5 Aug 1986, *T.S. dos Santos* 4291 (GUA); Mun. Alcobaça, 24 Oct 1994, *C.M. Vieira & L.C. Gurken* 684 (HB); Mun. Ilhéus, rd. Ilhéus-Olivença-Una, Km 11, 5 Jun 1984, *R. Voeks* 9 (GUA), 25 Jun 1984, *R. Voeks* 24 (GUA). Espírito Santo: Mun. Conceição da Barra, Itaúnas, 21 Sep 1993, (GUA), 23 Aug 1993, *O.J. Pereira* 4716 (GUA), 13 Jul 1991, *P.C. Vinha* 1257 (GUA). Minas Gerais: Mun. Formoso, Parque Nacional Grande Sertão Veredas, Rio Preto, Vereda do Veadão, 16 Oct 1997, *M. Aparecida da Silva et al.* 3420 (GUA). Sergipe: Mun. Santa Luzia do Itanhi, ca. Km 2.5, 27 Nov 1993, *A.M.A. Amorim et al.* 1491 (BG, NY)."

IAN 137121 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Bahia, Maraú, R.P. Belém e R.S. Pinheiro 3083, 12 de janeiro de 1967, mata costeira, árvore de 15m x 25cm de diâm.; inflorescência em frutos, caule arroxeados, látex branco. Herbário Universidade de Brasília."

139. *Ficus bunquensis* Dugand, *Caldasia* 1(4):32. 1942. – "TYPUS: R. Jaramillo 28, Depto. de Cundinamarca, Hoya del río Bunque, Municipio de El Peñón, hacienda "Curiche", 1550 m. alt., Noviembre 2, 1940, Herbario Nacional Colombiano."

IAN 86030 - 86031 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Departamento de Cundinamarca, municipio del Peñón hacienda "Curiche"; cerca del río Bunque, 1550 metros de altura, R. Jaramillo Mejia 28, 2 de noviembre de 1940. Gran árbol de 20 à 25 metros de altura, ramificado hasta el suelo. Herbario Nacional Colombiano."

140. *Ficus chiribiquetensis* Dugand, *Caldasia* 2(9):375. 1944. – "TYPUS: Richard Evans Schultes 5445, Vaupés: Upper Apaporis basin, río Macaya, Cerro Chiribiquete, alt. c. 600 ft. above forest floor (= 350 m. above sea level). On dry sandstone ledges. Leafy tree about 12-14 ft. tall. Abundant sticky, white latex. Fruits cream-coloured spotted with red-brown dots. Edible, sweet. Leaves glossy above, duller beneath, subcoriaceous. Bark smooth, ash-grey. Basal diameter of trunk 3-4 inches. Not a common plant. May 15-16, 1943 (Herb. Nac. Colomb.)."

IAN 50465 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Plantae Colombianae, Vaupés, Macaya-Apaporis River confluence Mount Chiribiquete Quartzite base Summit 800-1200 feet above forest floor; 1700-2100 feet above sea level, Richard Evans Schultes 5445, May 15-16, 1943."

141. *Ficus cuatrecasana* Dugand, *Caldasia* 1(4):36, fig.1. 1942. – "TYPUS: J. Cuatrecasas 8218, Depto. de Cundinamarca: entre el Salto de Tequendama y El Colegio, matorrales, 1900-2050 m. alt., Marzo 3, 1940, Herbario Nacional Colombiano."

IAN 86048 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Dep. Cundinamarca, entre El Salto y El Colegio, matorrales, 1900-2050 m. alt., J. Cuatrecasas e R. Jaramillo M. 8218, 3 de marzo de 1940. Árbol 8 metros. Herbario nacional Colombiano."

142. *Ficus cundinamarcensis* Dugand, *Caldasia* 1(4):36. 1942. – "TYPUS: E. Pérez-Arbeláez 10221, Depto. de Cundinamarca: Santander, abajo del Salto, 1600 m. alt., márgenes del río Bogotá, Jun. 1940, Herbario Nacional Colombiano. Otros ejemplares examinados: *Mutis* 349 y 370 (U. S. Nat. Herb. 1563119 y 1560727 respectivamente), sin anotación de localidad pero muy probablemente colectados por Mutis en Cundinamarca. Estos ejemplares son exiguos y sus síconos son muy jóvenes; *Mutis* 349 está rotulado *F. andicola* Standl. y *Mutis* 370 está identificado como *F. lehmannii* Standl. en las etiquetas del Herbario Nacional de los Estados Unidos, pero ambos difieren notablemente de los ejemplares de estas dos especies, incluso los tipos, que he visto; en cambio son obviamente idénticos a nuestro abundante material de *F. cundinamarcensis*. Outro ejemplar, *Mutis* 350, está identificado como *F. gigantea* HBK. (U. S. Nat. Herb. 1562971); tampoco tiene anotación de localidad y sólo consta de tres hojas bastante deterioradas cuya forma y tamaño, así como la nerviación, se acercan a las de *F. subandina* Dugand, que se describe en este mismo trabajo; *Cuatrecasas* 171, Salto de Tequendama, márgenes y prados al lado norte de la Planta, 2200 m. alt., Oct. 2, 1938. Por la altitud mencionada en la etiqueta de este ejemplar, la localidad exacta es abajo del Tequendama, en las márgenes del río Bogotá, cerca del sitio donde se está construyendo la nueva planta hidroeléctrica; - Pérez-Arbeláez & Cuatrecassas 6612, bosques e arriba de Fusagasugá, 2100-2400 m. alt., Ago. 7, 1939; - Cuatrecasas & Jaramillo 8055, cafetales en Fusagasugá, 1980 m., Feb. 18, 1940; - Dugand 2248, río Bogotá, planta hidroeléctrica de "Arracachal", 1800 m. alt., Sept. 9, 1939; - Pérez-Arbeláez 10058 y 10060, cafetales en Fusagasugá, 1800 m., Oct. 1939; - Cuatrecasas 8209, 8211, 8214-A, 8229 y 8233, entre El Salto y El Colegio, 1680-2050 m., Marzo 3, 10, 1940; - Pérez-Arbeláez & Dugand 10191, 10192, 10193, 10194, arriba de Anolaima, 1700 a 2100 m., Abril 1940; - Pérez-Arbeláez 10252, Fusagasugá, cerca del río Cuja, 1600 m. alt., Nov. 1940; - L. Richter s/n., Fusagasugá, 1840 m., Nov. 6, 1940; - R. Jaramillo 37, Municipio de El Peñón, hacienda "Curiche", 1550 m., Nov. 2, 1940. Ejemplares dudosos: *Cuatrecasas* & *Jaramillo* 7945, 7948, Depto. de Cundinamarca, vertiente oriental de la Cordillera Oriental, entre Chipaque y Cáqueza, 1900-2350 m. alt., Dic. 31, 1939."

IAN 86029 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Arbol de 10 metros de alt. Siconos rojos, muy pedunculados. Departamento de Cundinamarca, Municipio del Peñón, hacienda de 'Curiche' a rilla del omino. Cerca del rio Bunque. 1550 m, R. Jaramillo Mejia 37, 2 Nov. 1940. N.V. Cauchó. Herbario Nacional Colombiano."

143. *Ficus duckeana* C.C.Berg & Ribeiro, Brittonia 54(4):241, fig. 4. 2002[2003]. – "TYPE: BRAZIL. Amazonas: Mun. Manaus, Reserva Florestal, Reserva Ducke, rd. Manaus-Itacoatiara, Km 26, 26 May 1997, P. A. C. L. Assunção et al. 504 (HOLOTYPE: INPA; ISOTYPES: BG, MG, NY, R; according to the labels also in K, SP, MO, RB, U). Additional specimens examined: FRENCH GUIANA. Rivière Grand Inini, 53°50'W, 3°40'N, 26 Jul 1990, D. Sabatier & M. F. Prévost 3426 (BG, U). BRAZIL. Amapá: Camaipi, EMBRAPA Reserve, 5 Sep 1983 (st), S. Mori et al. 15841 (BG); Rio Araguari, nr. Camp 12°11'N, 52°8'W, 1 Oct 1961 (st), J. M. Pires et al. 51394 (IAN, MG, NY). Amazonas: Mun. Manaus, Reserva Florestal, Reserva Ducke, rd. Manaus-Itacoatiara, Km 26, 26 May 1997, P. A. C. L. Assunção et al. 504 (MG, R; according to the labels also BG, INPA, K, NY, SP, MO, RB, U); Manaus, Apr 1913 (st), G.Huber MG 12465 (MG), Mun. Manaus, Distrito Agropecuario da SUFRAMA, 34 km E of Km 64 of rd. BR. 174, Fazenda "Esteio", 21 Sep 1981, J. R. M. Nascimento et al. 1302.650 (BG); Mun. Manaus, Distrito Agropecuario da SUFRAMA, 6 km W of Km 72 of rd. BR.174, Fazenda "Dimona," 10 Jul 1985, M. J. R. Pereira et al. 2303.3656 (BG); Mun. Manaus, Reserva Florestal, Reserva Ducke, rd. Manaus-Itacoatiara, Km 26, 27 Nov 1995 (st), J. E. L. Ribeiro 1772, 29 May 1996, J. E. L. Ribeiro et al. 1830 (BG, INPA). Pará: Mun. Oriximiná, rd. Oriximiná-Óbidos, Km 12, 14 Sep 1980, C.A. Cid Ferreira et al. 2480 (INPA, MG, U); Rio Jarí, Monte Dourado, 22 Apr 1968, E. Oliveira 4289 (IAN, NY)."

IAN 113966 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, BR, Rio Araguari, Strangler, upland plant, vicinity Camp 12, 1°11'N – 52°8'W, J.M.Pires, Wm. Rodrigues, G.C.Irvine 51394, October 1, 1961."

IAN 124518 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Região do Rio Jarí, “Mururé”, Rio Jarí, Monte Dourado, próximo ao alojamento do S-40, terra firme, Emanoel Oliveira 4289, 22 de abril de 1968. Árvore de 10-12 m, frutos.”

144. *Ficus garcia-barrigae* var. *ovoidea* Dugand, *Caldasia* 1(4):47. 1942. – “TYPUS: R. Jaramillo y G. Gutiérrez 201, Depto. de Cundinamarca, Cordillera Oriental, vertiente oriental, a la orilla de la carretera entre Guasca y Gachetá, 2250 m. alt., Marzo 17, 1942, Herbario Nacional Colombiano.”

IAN 86032 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Departamento de Cundinamarca, cordillera oriental, vertiente oriental, en la orilla de la carretera de Guasca a Gachetá, 2250 mts., R. Jaramillo Mejia e G. Gutiérrez V. 201, 17 de marzo de 1942. Arbol de 20mts. de alt., hojas jóvenes de color rojo, estípulas café, síconos inmaduros.”

145. *Ficus gleasonii* Standl., *Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser.* 17(2):170. 1937. – “British Guiana: Upper Mazaruni River, September-October, 1922, J. S. De La Cruz 2396 (type in Herb. Field Mus.), 2359. Kamakusa, upper Mazaruni River, *De La Cruz* 4137, 2870. Assakatta, Northwest District, *De La Cruz* 4267. Upper Rupununi River, near Dadanawa, *De La Cruz* 1558. Wismar, Persaud 7. Comaka, Demerara River, riverside and woods, *Persaud* 228.”

IAN 142254 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “British Guiana, Sand Hill, Riverside and Woods, Comaka, Demerara River, A.C. Persaud 228, Apr. 1923, Bird Fig.”

146. *Ficus insipida* subsp. *scabra* C.C.Berg, *Acta Amazon. Supl.* 14(1/2):201. 1984. – “Types: Oldeman T. 321, French Guiana, Oyapock River, Saut Armontabo, 5 Jul 1969 (holotype CAY; isotypes P, U). Additional collections: Brazil: Pará, Rio Tapajós, near Fordlandia, 15 Apr 1943, Archer 8383 (IAN); Amapá, Rio Oiapoque, near Trois Sauts, 9 Nov 1974. Lescure 499 (CAY); Rio Oiapoque, Sta. Izabela, 23 Aug 1981, Rabelo 1369 (MG); Pará, Fazenda Krimet, km 51 – Tucumã, 6 Dec 1982, Sergio 167 (IAN); Pará, Rio Jari region, between Bandeira and Pilão, km 39, 6 Jan 1969, N.T. Silva 2126 (IAN). French

Guiana: Arataye River, Sauts Parare, Aug-Sep 1983, Barrier 3887 (CAY, P); Saül, Monts La Fumée, 14 Oct 1982, Boom et al. 2071 (CAY, NY); Montagne de Trinite, 6 Feb 1984, de Granville et al. 6534 (CAY, P, U). Suriname: Brownsberg, 20 Jul 1916, BW 2151 (U), 20 Nov 1916, BW 2434 (U), 9 Oct 1923, BW 6199 (U); distr. Nickerie, Kabalebo Dam project, 8 Sep 1980, Lindeman et al. 285 (K, U). Guyana: Essequibo River, Groete Creek, 17 Apr 1944, Fanshawe 1802 (=FD 4538) = Maguire & Fanshawe 22877 (K). Venezuela: Bolívar, along border between Bolívar and Delta Amacuro, ca. 60°44'W, 8°14'N, 8 Apr 1967, de Bruijn 1666 (U, WAG); Delta Amacuro, depto. Tucupita, ESE of Sierra Imata, 4-6 Apr 1979, Davidse et al. 16516 (MO, U, VEN); Delta Amacuro, ENE of El Palmar, 19 Aug 1964, Marcano Berti 398 (ME, U). Colombia: Meta, Caño Rosa Blanca, near Villavicencio, 7 Sep 1967, Kirkbride 390 (MO)."

IAN 12224 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Pará, terra firme, 1 k N of Fazenda Urucurituba, opposite Fordlandia, on Rio Tapajós. Huge tree in forest, buttress roots, bark white. Frt. not seen but said to be yellow. Latex copious, sometimes used in the coagulation of Hevea latex, W. Andrew Archer 8383, April 15, 1943."

IAN 133991 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Região do Rio Jari, Estrada entre Bandeira e Pilão km 39, margem do Ig. Bandeira, mata de várzea, capoeira, Nilo T. Silva 2126, 6 de junho de 1969. Árvore de 18 m e 40 cm diâmetro."

IAN 158470 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Pará, Carajás, Tucumã, Fazenda Krimet, km. 51, Paulo Sérgio 167, 6 de dezembro de 1982, gameleira, ramos com folhas, casca rugosa, fuste retilíneo."

147. *Ficus kanukuensis* Standl., *Lloydia* 2(3):174. 1939. – "Type, *Smith* 3143, collected Mar. 7, 1938, in dense forest near western extremity of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Takutu River, alt. 300 m., and deposited in the herbarium of the Field Museum."

IAN 68575 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Western extremity of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Takutu River; dense forest; alt. 300 m., A.C. Smith 3143, Mar. 4-22, 1938. Tree 20 m. high.”

148. *Ficus lanjouwii* DeWolf, *J. Arnold Arbor.* 50(3):478, fig. 1. 1969. – “TYPE SPECIMEN: Plantae Surinamenses, communicatae ex Herb. Acad. Rhenotraiect. Hab. Sectie O. Arbor no. 790, Coll. B.W.¹ no. 4639, d.d. 21-iv-1920 (A, holotype; U, isotype). Additional specimens: data as above, B.W. 3639 (A, U); B.W. 5859 (A, U).”

IAN 154334 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “HAB. Sectie O. Arbor no. 790 coll. B.W. no. 4639, d.d. 21 de abril de 1920. Figo light green. Plantae Surinamenses communicatae ex Herb. Acad. Rhenotraiect.”

149. *Ficus llanensis* Dugand, *Caldasia* 1(4):53, fig. 7. 1942. – “TYPUS: Dugand 2930, Intendencia del Meta, Llanos orientales, orilla del río Guatiquía, cerca de Villavicencio, Feb. 25, 1941, Herbario Nacional Colombiano. Otros ejemplares: Cuatrecasas & García-Barriga 4435, Llanos orientales, río Meta, Orocué, 140 m. alt. Nov. 3, 1938; - R. Jaramillo 21, Llanos orientales, Villavicencio, Jul. 22, 1940; - R. Jaramillo 189, Llanos orientales, orillas de Caño Grande, Nov. 10, 1941.”

IAN 86104 - *Isoparatype*

Sched.: “Herbario Nacional Colombiano. Llanos Orientales; orillas de Caño Grande, entre Villavicencio y río Guayuriba, 480 m. alt., R. Jaramillo Mejia 189, 10 de novembro de 1941.”

150. *Ficus piresiana* Váz. Avila & C.C. Berg, *Acta Amazon.* Supl. 14(1/2):207, fig. 7. 1984. – “Types: Pires 4335, Brazil, Pará, Belém, IAN (=EMBRAPA) grounds, 10 Oct 1952 (holotype IAN; isotype RB). Additional collections: Brazil: Pará, Marajó, Aranal, 26 Feb 1900, Huber (HAMP) 1846 (MG); Amapá, Rio Oiapoque, near mouth of Rio Ingári, 25 Sep 1960, Pires 7789 (IAN); Pará, Belém, Igapó de Mocambo, 4 Nov 1966, Pires 10187 (IAN); Pará, Belém, IAN (=EMBRAPA) grounds, 5 Nov 1945, Pires & Black 576 (IAN);

Pará, Belém, Igapó do Catú, 21 Oct 1966, Pires & N.T.Silva 10272 (IAN). French Guiana: piste de St. Elie, Crique Toussaint, 10 Feb 1984, de Foresta 525 (CAY); 16 Sep 1984; F. Hallé 3068 (U); Approuague River, between Fini Saut and Crique Parépou, 16 Sep 1968, Oledeman T. 140 (CAY, P, U); piste de St. Elie, km 17, 10 Apr 1983, Prévost 1291 (CAY, MPU, P, U); Godebert, Wachenhein 76 (P)."

IAN 17583 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Pará, Belém, I.A.N., J.Murça Pires & G.A.Black 576, 5 de novembro de 1945. Caxinguba."

IAN 74567 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Pará, Belém, I.A.N., J.M.Pires 4335, 10 de outubro de 1952. Árvore grande de várzea alagada (igapó), catinguba."

IAN 118219 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Pará, Rio Oiapoque, próximo à boca do Ingári. Contagem de 1há. na mata virgem, J.M.Pires 7789, 25 de setembro de 1960. Árvore enorme, com sapopemas tabulares, o leite é usado como vermicílico, catinguba."

IAN 120857 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Pará, Belém, IPEAN, Igapó do Mocambo, Catinguba, esteril, J.M.Pires 10187, 4 de novembro de 1966. Árvore de 18 m. Esta espécie é comum neste igapó, com árvores enormes, grandes sapopemas e raízes superficiais imitando troncos deitados."

IAN 120926 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Pará, Belém, Igapó do Catú, J.M. Pires & N.T. Silva 10272, 21 de outubro de 1966. Árvore n. 175, tronco com 2,23m, altura total 29m."

151. *Ficus roraimensis* C.C.Berg, *Acta Amazon. Supl.* 14(1/2):209, fig. 8. 1984. – "Type: Black & Magalhães 51-12915, Brazil, Roraima, Rio Mucajá, Colônia Fernando, 25 Aug 1951 (holotype IAN)."

IAN 70708 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Roraima, Rio Mucajá, pedras perto da Colonia Fernando Costa, G.A.Black e D.Magalhães 51-12915, 25 de agosto de 1951. Árvore debruida em pedra, flor verde.”

152. *Ficus sanguinosa* Dugand, *Caldasia* 1(4):63, fig. 11. 1942. – “TYPUS: *E. Pérez-Arbeláez* 10239, límite de los Departamentos del Tolima y Cundinamarca, orillas del río Sumapaz, cerca de Melgar, 400 m. alt., Jul. 1940, Herbario Nacional Colombiano.”

IAN 86034 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Melgar, Orillas del Río Sumapaz, E. Pérez Arbeláez 10239, julio de 1940. Herbario Nacional Colombiano.”

153. *Ficus viccionis* Dugand, *Caldasia* 2(9):385. 1944. – “TYPUS: *R. Jaramillo-Mejia* 219, Intendencia del Meta, cerca de Villavicencio, orillas del Río Guatiquia, en la carretera que va al puente, 450 m. alt., Jun. 2, 1943 (Herb. Nac. Colomb.). Outro ejemplar examinado: *R. Jaramillo-Mejia* 217, misma localidad y fecha.”

IAN 86035 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Arbolito de 2mts., Intendencia del Meta, cerca de Villavicencio, orillas del Rio Guatiquia, en la carretera que va al puente, 450 mts. de altura, R. Jaramillo Mejia 219, 2 de junio de 1943. Herbario Nacional Colombiano.”

154. *Helicostylis podogyne* Ducke, *Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N.* 4:3. 1945. – “Sat frequens circa Manaos, in silva primaria et secundaria, non inundabili. Arboris monoicae specimina: Ducke 1202 (receptaculis femineis solis praesentibus, 12-III-1943) et ex eadem arbore Ducke 1475 (receptaculis femineis sub anthesi, masculis junioribus, 24-XII-1943). Specimina mascula: Ducke 1130 (24-XII-1942) et 1473 (20-XII-1943), a duabus arboribus provenientia.”

IAN 10147 - *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, mata das terras altas alem Flores, Ducke 1130, 24 de dezembro de 1942. Árvore mediana, receptáculos floríferos brancos.”

IAN 10194 - *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, Estrada do Aleixo, mata da terra firme, Ducke 1202, 12 de março de 1943. Árvore mediana, receptáculos verdes.”

IAN 10930 - *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, mata das terras altas alem de Flores, Ducke 1473, 20 de dezembro de 1943. Árvore pequena, receptáculo (anteras) branco.”

IAN 10994 –*Isosyntypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, Estrada do Aleixo, mata da terra firme, Ducke 1475, 24 de dezembro de 1943. Árvore mediana.”

Observação: 1. Hawkes (1948) descreveu *Helicostylis duckei* com base no exemplar Ducke 1202.

2. Berg (1972) elegeu o exemplar Ducke 1202 ♀ do RB, como *lectotypus* de *H. podogyne*.“

155. *Naucleopsis insculptula* Ducke, Arq. Serv. Florest. 1(1):16, tab. 10 a-d. 1939. – “Habitat in silva terris altis circa Serra do Dedal ad occidentem Lago de Faro (in civitate Amazonas), 26-1-1927 legit A. Ducke, H.J.B.R. 19.493.”

IAN 50613 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Lago de Faro, mata da terra firme do “centro” da Serra do Dedal, A. Ducke s.n., 26 de janeiro de 1927. Árvore pequena, fruto amarelo claro. Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 19493.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: “(Type. Ducke sn (HJBR 19493) ♀ , Brazil, Amazonas, near Serra do Dedal, west of Lago de Faro, Amazonas, Brazil, RB.)”

156. *Naucleopsis pauciflora* Ducke, Arq. Serv. Florest. 1(1):16, tab. 10 e-j. 1939. – “Habitat in silva locis altis, leg. A. Ducke; specimina feminea florifera et cum fructibus novellis et maturis prope Parintins (civit. Amazonas), 22-12-1935, H. J. B. R. 35612; fructibus maturis in collibus Santa Cruz ad cataractas infimas fluminis Tapajoz (civit. Pará), 3-1-1918, H. J. B. R. 18296; specimina mascula inflorescentiis juvenilibus prope Villa Braga fluminis Tapajoz, 23-9-1922, H. J. B. R. 18297.”

IAN 50538 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Parintins, mata da terra firme, para além de Campo Grande, A.Ducke s.n., 22 de dezembro de 1935. Árvore pequena, receptáculos verdes passando para amarelo pálido com a maturação. Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 35612.”

IAN 50617 – *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Rio Tapajóz, Vila Braga, mata da terra firme alta, A. Ducke s.n., 23 de setembro de 1923. Árvore pequena, látex branco. Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio 18297”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: “(Lectotype. Ducke sn (HJBR 35612) ♀ , Brazil, Amazonas, near Parintins, RB.)”

157. *Naucleopsis riparia* C.C.Berg, Acta Bot. Neerl. 18(3):464. 1969. – “Type: Ducke 1786 ♀, Brazil, Amazonas, Esperança, mouth of Rio Javary (RB).”

IAN 12414 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Esperança, boca do Javari, mata da beira do Igarapé, Ducke 1786, 11 de dezembro de 1945. Árvore pequena, fruto maduro amarelado pálido.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: "TYPE. Ducke 1786 ♀ (RB), Esperança, mouth of Rio Javary, Amazonas, Brazil."

158. *Ogcodeia imitans* Ducke, Arq. Serv. Florest. 1(1):18, tab. 10k-p. 1939. – "Habita circa ostium fluminis Pebas (Amazonum fluvii affluens in Peruvia orientali), silva terris altis, 22-10-1927 legit A. Ducke H. J. B. R. 19492 (femina) et 19492 a (mas.)."

IAN 50614 – *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: "Peru, Boca do Rio Pebas, mata de terras altas, A. Ducke s.n., 23 de outubro de 1927. Árvore mediana. Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 19492a."

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: "LECTOTYPE. Ducke sn (HJBR 19492) ♀ (RB), mouth of Río Pébas, Loreto, Peru."

159. *Perebea guianensis* subsp. *hirsuta* C.C.Berg, Acta Bot. Neerl. 18(3):462. 1969. – "Type: Ducke 1792 ♀, Brazil, Amazonas, near Tabatinga (RB)."

IAN 12567 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Tabatinga, mata da terra firme, Ducke 1792, 28 de novembro de 1945, árvore pequena."

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: "TYPE. Ducke 1792 ♀ (US), near Tabatinga, Amazonas, Brazil."

160. *Perebea mennegae* C.C.Berg, Acta Bot. Neerl. 27(1):12, fig. 2. 1978. – "TYPE: Lleras, Steward, Ongley, Coêlho, Ramos & Lima P16988 ♂, Brazil, Amazonas, Rio Javari, at 72°49' W, 5°8'S (holo- INPA; iso-F, K, NY, U, US). Paratype: Froés 24074 ♀, Brazil, Amazonas, São Paulo de Olivença (IAN). Additional collections examined: Croat 20169 ♂, Peru, Loreto, near mouth of Rio Napo (MO); Fróes 23999, Brazil, Amazonas, Ig. Camatia, near São Paulo de Olivença (IAN); Krukoff 8768 ♂, Brazil, Amazonas, municipality of São Paulo de Olivença, creek Belem (UB); Schunke V. 4593 ♂, Peru, San Martin, Tocache Nuevo district, Puerto Pizana, on Rio Huallaga (F, U)."

IAN 42937 – 42937a - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Camatian, R.L. Fróes 23999, Jan. 25, 1949, terra firme, high forest, very high land Shrub, 3mts. white flowers.”

IAN 43012 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Solimões, São Paulo de Olivença, R.L. Fróes 24074, Feb. 5, 1949, terra firme high land, high forest. Shrub, 2 meters, red fruit.”

Observação: Berg (2001) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Rio Javari, 72°49'W, 5°08'S, 1 Aug 1973 (♂), Lleras et al. P. 16988 (holotype, INPA; isotypes, F, K, NY, U, US).”

161. *Pououma formicarum* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 90:9. 1947. – “Tonantins, Rio Solimões, in civitate Amazonas, silva non inundabili, 7-II-1944, Ducke 1916; arbor unica observata ramulis duobus solis fertilibus.”

IAN 12538 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Tonantins, Rio Solimões, mata de terra firme, Ducke 1917, 7 de fevereiro de 1944. Árvore pequena, fruto maduro preto com polpa branca centra doce.”

Observação: Berg et al. (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Rio Solimões, Tonantins, 7 Feb 1944 (♀), Ducke 1917 (not 1916!) (holotype, R, not indicated by Ducke, designated here; isotypes, F, NY).”

162. *Sorocea guayanensis* W.Burger, *Acta Bot. Neerl.* 11(1):439, pl. 2, fig. 1. 1962. – “Type: L1. Williams 14532 ♀, from Rio Sanariapo, Amazonas, Venezuela, (F, isotype in G). BRITISH GUIANA: ESSEQUIBO: Cuyuni River, Bartlett 8383 ♂ (K,U); Tiger Creek, Lower Essequibo River, Forest Dept. 3073 ♀ (U), 3074 ♀ (S,U); Jenman 1183 ♂ (K), 2480 ♂ (K); Kurupung, Tacoba, Lang & Persaud s.n. ♀ (F). SURINAME: Upper Suriname River near Goddo, Stahel 143 ♀ (U). VENEZUELA: AMAZONAS: La Isla de El Ratón, LI. Williams 13443 ♀ (US); margen del Río Saariapo, LI. Williams 13488 ♀ (F,US); San Carlos de Río Negro, LI. Williams 14532 ♀ (F,G); San Antonio, Río Orinoco,

LI. Williams 15079 ♀ (G,US); Casiquare, Río Orinoco, LI. Williams 15184 ♀ (G). BRAZIL: AMAZONAS: Serra de São Gabriel, Murça Pires 555 ♀ (US)."

IAN 28516 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Negro, Serra de São Gabriel, J. Murça Pires 555, 1 de maio de 1947. Arbusto lenhoso de 3m, látex abundante."

IAN 43775 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Amazonas, Venezuela, Llewelyn Williams 14532. Arbor lactífero de 6m., com fruto colorado obscuro; la corteza delgada exuda una pequeña cantidad de latex, la madera es blanquecina; en la margen de los caminos en la selva alta fuera de las aguas estacionales; San Carlos de Río Negro, alt. 100m., 28 de fevereiro de 1942. Plants fo Venezuela."

Observação: Berg (2001) citou: "Type. Venezuela. Amazonas: San Carlos de Río Negro, 28 Feb 1942 (♀fr), LI. Williams 14532 (holotype, F; isotypes, A, G, IAN, NY, US, VEN)."

163. *Sorocea stenophylla* Standl., *Trop. Woods* 43:18. 1935. – "BRAZIL: Bôa Vista, Tapajoz region, State of Pará, September 17, 1933 (?) Capucho 447 (Herb. Field Mus. No. 663700, type)."

IAN 49016 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Boa Vista, terra firme, Capucho 447, setembro de 1931. Tree, nome vulgar: aracáry."

Observação: Berg (2001) citou: "Type. Brazil. Pará: Rio Tapajós, Bôa Vista, (♀ fl-fr), Capucho 447 (holotype, F; isotypes, G, GH, IAN, NY)."

164. *Trymatococcus paraensis* Ducke, *Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro* 3:22. 1922. – "Habitat in silvis primariis humidissimis at non inundatis, terrâ arenosâ humo nigro obtectâ, prope Gurupá civitatis paraensis, I. A. Ducke, 29-9-1916, n. 16.560; arborem unicam vidi."

IAN 50639 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Gurupá, mata da terra firme, A. Ducke s.n., 29 de setembro de 1916. Árvore. Herb. Amaz. Museu Paraense 16560.”

Observação: Berg (1972) citou: “TYPE. Ducke sn (HJBR 12500, HAMP 16560), Brazil, Pará, Gurupá (RB, not seen; isotypes seen).”

RUBIACEAE

165. *Alibertia iquitensis* Ducke, *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem* 11(106):481. 1932. – “Peruvia orientalis: Habitat prope Iquitos in silvis non inundatis (26. Oct. 1927 – leg. A.DUCKE, Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio n. 22914); cotypus in Herb. Berol.”

IAN 50632 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Peru, Iquitos, restos da mata da terra alta, perto de San Juan, A. Ducke s.n., 26 de outubro de 1927. Árvore pequena, flor branca. Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio 22914.”

166. *Alseis smithii* Standl., *Lloydia* 2(3):214. 1939. – Type, *Smith* 3236, collected Mar. 14, 1938, in dense forest near western extremity of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Takutu River, alt. 200 m., and deposited in the herbarium of the Field Museum.”

IAN 68522 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “British Guiana, A.C. Smith 3236, 22 de março de 1938. Tree 20m. high.”

167. *Amaioua monteiroi* Standl., *Trop. Woods* 33:14. 1933. – “BRAZIL: Highland forest, Aramanahy Plateau, State of Pará, January 31, 1932, R. C. Monteiro da Costa 290 (Herb. Field Mus. No. 655, 824, type).”

IAN 48799 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Highland forest, Aramanahy, Monteiro da Costa 290, janeiro de 1932. Puruhy grande da mata, tree.”

168. *Amphidasya neblinae* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):320, fig. 59. 1972. – “Type. Base of Serra da Neblina, Camp No. II, Rio Tucano, Rio Cauaburí, Rio Negro, Amazonas, Brazil, alt 257 m, 1 Dec 1965, subligneous 1.5 m high, leaves pale beneath, calyx lobes persistent, pale green, Bassett Maguire, Julian Steyermark & Celia K. Maguire 60295 (holotype NY, isotype VEN).”

IAN 135699 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Camp No. II, alt. 850 ft, Rio Tucano, Rio Cauaburi, B. Maguire & J.A. Steyermark 60295, 1 de dezembro de 1965. Subglineous, 1.5m high, leaves pale beneath, calyx lobes persistent, pale green.”

169. *Appunia tenuifolia* var. *leiophylla* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 17(1):358. 1967. – “BRITISH GUIANA. Common subshrub of rainforest, Iramaipang, Kanuku Mts., alt 150 m, Nov 1948, flowers white, in heads on long stalks, *Forest Dept. Field No. WB 500* (holotype NY), dense forest, western extremity of Kanuku Mts., in drainage of Takutu River, alt 200 m, 4-22 Mar 1938, A. C. Smith 3099. VENEZUELA. Bolívar: floodplain at base of piedra, Piedra Marimare, east bank of Río Orinoco opposite head of Isla El Gallo, Wurdack & Monachino 39985; dwarf forest between savanna and Cerro El Picacho, on ridge in rather clayey soil, SE of Hato de Nuria, SE of camp, E of Miami, Altiplanicie de Nuria, alt 400 m, Steyermark 88811; en la sabana de El Tigre, cerca del Río Cuchivero, alt 90 m, Williams 13403; en los sitios sombreados entre matas en la falda rocosa arriba de Caicara, alt 120 m, Williams 13279; Zulia: cerca de Mene Grande, en las lomas, Pittier 10585; vicinity of Perijá, Tejera 178, 245. BRAZIL. Amazonas: Beira Rio Içana, Região do Rio Negro, Froes 21355.”

IAN 16881 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, beira rio Içana, região do Rio Negro, Ricardo de Lemos Fróes 21355, Nov. 7 1945, arbusto pequeno.”

170. *Borreria amapaensis* E.L. Cabral & Bacigalupo, *Kew Bull.* 59:277, fig. 1. 2004. – “Typus: Brazil, Amapá State, road to Amapá, vic. Km 108, Rio Pedreira, 19 July 1962, Pires & Cavalcante 52225 (holotypus K!, isotypus NY!).”

IAN 117738 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants Collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil Coastal Region. Herb, frequent in open tree savanna, road to Amapá, vic. Km 108, Rio Pedreira, J. Murça Pires & Paulo B. Cavalcante 52225, July 19, 1962.”

171. *Borreria eglerii* Sucre & C.G.Costa, *Loefgrenia* 48:4, figs. 7-13. 1970. – “Material Estudado: Brasil. Estado do Pará, Alto Tapajoz, Rio Cururú, Missão Velha, leg. W. A. Egler 993 e Raimundo (VII.1959) HB (Holotypus); Remutum (erva perene, flor alba), leg. A. Silva 19902, G. A. Black, W. Egler et P. Cavalcante (VI.1957) IAN.”

IAN 96336 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, região do Ariramba; campo do Mutum, G.A. Black & W.A. Egler 19902, 6 de junho de 1957. Erva perene, flor branca.”

IAN 102376 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Pará, Alto Tapajós, Rio Cururú, Missão Velha, W.A. Egler 993 e Raimundo, 21 de julho de 1959, campo, flor violeta pálido. Ex MG 23743.”

172. *Borreria oligodonta* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):826. 1972. – “Type. Auyan-tepui, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, alt 1100 m, Dec 1937-Jan 1938, G.H.H.Tate 1147 (holotype NY). Distribution. Guianas, Brazil (Pará), and Venezuelan Guyana. VENEZUELA. Bolívar: medanos antiguos de la laguna de Canaima, 16 Mar 1958, Vareschi & Magdefrau 6955; en la playa, Canaima, 9 Nov 1963, Trujillo 6007; en pantano abierto, Guayaraca, Auyantepui, alt 1000 m, 15 Apr 1956, Schnee 1456; Sta. Elena, en sabanas abiertas, Apr 1946, Lasser 1323; sabanas de Santa Elena, alt 950 m, 2 Apr 1939, Simpson 100; Km 33-35, carretera El Dorado-Santa Elena de Uairen, 1 Sep 1957, Trujillo 3731; dry sandy upland, Gran Sabana, between waterfall at Ruémerú (tributary of Río Kukenán) and Divisa Pastora and Río Kukenán north of Santa Elena, south of Mount Roraima, alt 1065 m, 3 Oct 1944, Steyermark 59212; faldas arenosas del Cerro Akurima, Santa Elena, Gran Sabana, 30 Mar 1946, Tamayo 3241. Amazonas: on white sand, rocky outcrops along Río Sanariapo, San Fernando de Atabapo, 27 Mar 1950, Curran 93; suelos arenosos del Caño Cuparin, cerca de San Ferando de Atabapo, 2 May 1968, Medina

496; sandy pockets on laja at San Fernando de Atabapo, alt 100 m, 25 Feb 1951, Cowan & Wurdack 32087. BRITISH GUIANA. Yawakuri-Ituni savannahs, along the Berbice-Rupununi cattle trail, Berbice or Demerara County, 27 May 1919, Abraham 148; Waramabia, savannahs, 30 Jun 1957, Forest Dept. Record no. 7827 (Field No. RB 3); Waranama Ranch, Wiruni-Ituni savannahs, in muri (white sand area), Sep 1929, Martyn 143 A. SURINAME. 1850, Miquel s n; Zanderij I, in savannas, Oct 1909, Boldingh 3843, 3889; Zanderij II, Lanjouw & Lindeman 3300; Jodensavanne-Mapane kreek area (Suriname River), in open spots in dry sand savanna, in line 2, block 836 a, Lindeman 3959; zand-savanne aan de Coppename bij Onobissie-dorp., 4 Mar 1915, Gonggrijp & Stahel 1125 A; in savanne Sectie O, Pulle 147; Jodensavanne, achter ruine, 12 Apr 1949, Lanjouw & Lindeman 2995, 2996; Berlijn, Focke 1035; Jode Savane, Focke 349; Joden savanne-Mapanecreek area, struksavanne achter Suhoza (Suriname River), richting Kamp 8, 22 Dec 1960, Kramer & Hekking 2468; Mattsavannen, Dirven LP 275; Boven Coesewijne, Heyligers 16. BRAZIL. Pará: white sand savanna at Guajara, 3 Aug 1964, Irwin 5036."

IAN 127050 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Pará, Herb or subshrub, unbranched at base, much branched above, to 1 m tall. Corolla white. White sand savanna at Guajara, surrounded by forest. Common, H.S. Irwin 5036, August 3, 1964."

173. *Botryarrhena pendula* Ducke, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 11(106):477. 1932. – "Brasilia: Habitat in silvis humosis non inundatis loco humido prope Fontebôa (ad fluvium Solimões) in civitate Amazonas (28. Nov. 1927 – leg. A. DUCKE; Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio n. 22938); cotypus in Herb. Berol."

IAN 43460 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Fonteboa, A. Ducke 22938, 28 de novembro de 1927. Ex Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro."

174. *Cephaelis fanshawei* Standl., Bull. Torrey Bot. Club. 75(5):574. 1948. – "TYPE: soft-wooded tree 4 m. high, 2 cm. diam., flowers white, bracts scarlet, occasional, from wallaba forest, Kaieteur Savanna, British Guiana, May 8, 1944, Maguire & Fanshawe 23296. Chicago Natural History Museum; New York Botanical Garden."

IAN 173567 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “D.B. Fanshawe 23296.”

175. *Cephaelis tatei* Standl., *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club.* 56(8):405. 1929. – “British Guiana: Arabupu, slopes of Mount Roraima, alt. 1260 m., Jan. 1, 1928, G.H.H. Tate 262 (Herb. N. Y. Gard., type).”

IAN 173566 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Roraima, G.H.H. Tate 262.”

176. *Chimarrhis duckeana* Delprete, *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 77:179, figs. 10b, 10f, 18e, 77b, 79a-f. 1999. – “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Villa Municipal, non-flooded secondary forest, 2 Jan 1930 (fl), Ducke s.n. (RB 22846) (holotype, RB; isotypes, K, P, RB, U). Specimens examined. BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: Rd. Manaus-Itacoatiara, km 26, Reserva Florestal Ducke, 02°53'S, 59°58'W, parcel 22, tree N. 2938, 22 Mar 1966 (fr), Rodrigues & Coêlho 7600 (INPA 16903) (US); Reserva Florestal Ducke, tree N. 3553-15, 12 Dec 1995 (fl), Ribeiro & Assunção 1776 (INPA 185097) (INPA, NY); Reserva Florestal Ducke, 10 Aug 1976 (st), Oliveira s.n. (INPA 60564) (INPA); Reserva Florestal Ducke, tree N. 1613 (inventario florestal), 4 Sep 1968 (fr), W. Rodrigues 8573 (INPA 21522) (INPA); Reserva Florestal Ducke, 16 Jul 1976 (st), Adair s.n. (INPA 72795) (INPA); Manaus, estrada da Raiz, between Cachoerinha and Mindú, 30 Jul 1929 (fr), Ducke s.n. (RB 22845) (RB) [mixed collection]; Manaus, Campus Universitário do INPA, estrada do Japiim, 7 Dec 1977 (st), Falcão & Coêlho 209 (INPA); Manaus, Campus Universitário do INPA, estrada do Aleixo, 21 Feb 1977 (fl), Leite 2 (INPA); Manaus, margem do igarapé do Buião, 10 Jan 1955 (fl), J. Chagas 486 (MG25131) (IAN, INPA, MG); Dto. Agropecuario da SUFRAMA, rd. 174, km 64, Fazenda Esteio, Reserva N. 1109, tree N. 302, 02°25'S, 59°49'W, 20 Aug 1981 (fr), Nascimento et al. s.n. (INPA/WWF 1109.302) (NY); Manaus, Ponta Negra, Hotel Tropical, tree N. 17, 19 Jul 1977 (fr), Rodriguez 9954 (INPA), 9976 (INPA); Rio Negro, Paduary, Mata do Tucano, 14 Oct 1947 (fr), Fróes s.n. (RB 22596) (NY[2], SP, U, US).”

IAN 109901 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas do Amazonas, Manaus, margem do igarapé do Buião, J. Chagas 486, 10 de janeiro de 1955. Terra firme. Flores alvas. Madeira usada em serraria. Árvore de 6m, amarelina."

177. *Chimarrhis glabrifolia* Ducke, Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N. 4:26. 1945. – "Esperança (ad ostium fluminis Javary, in civitatis Amazonas limine occidentali), non rara in silva non inundabili, 15-III-1944, Ducke 1618."

IAN 11084 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Esperança, boca do Javari, mata de terra firme, W.A. Ducke 1618, 15 de março de 1944. Árvore bastante grande, flor branca, cheirosa."

Observação: Delprete (1999) citou: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Esperança, Rio Solimões, at mouth of Rio Javari, "non rara in silva non inundabili", 15 Mar 1944 (fl), Ducke 1618 (holotype, R; isotypes, A, F, NY, US [2])."

178. *Coussarea amapaënsis* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 17(1):366. 1967. – "BRAZIL. Amapá: abundant in dense forest, 4 km N or dining and recreation area of ICOMI, Serra do Navio, on Rio Amapari, 31 Jul 1961, 3.5 m high, flowers green, J. M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G. C. Irvine 50285 (holotype NY); heavily forested hills, lower slopes of Observatorio Ore Body, Serra do Navio, 8 Nov 1954, fruit white, shrub 1 m tall, Cowan 38162. BRITISH GUIANA. Dense upland forest, Tumatumari, 18 Jun-8 Jul 1921, shrub 5-6 ft tall, Gleason 469. FRENCH GUIANA. Forest shade, Rio Oiapoque, Pedra Alice, 3°40'N, 52°1'W, 17 Aug 1960, shrub 2 m tall, buds white, Irwin, Pires & Westra 47570."

IAN 108837 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants Collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brazil, Rio Oiapoque, Shrub 2 meters tall; buds white. In forest shade. Pedra Alice, 3°40'N, 52°1'W, French Guiana. Common, H.S. Irwin, J.M. Pires, L.Y.Th. Westra 47570, August 17, 1960."

179. *Declieuxia lancifolia* J.H. Kirkbr., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 28(4):31, map. 6. 1976. – “Types: BRASIL. Goiás: ca 15 km S of Niquelândia, 1000 m, 21 Jan 1972, Irwin, Anderson, Sieber, Lee 34660 (holotype UB; isotypes BR, C, F, G, K, LE, LIL, NY, UB, US, RB); ca 5 km W of Niquelândia, 750 m, 25 Jan 1972, Irwin, Anderson, Sieber, Lee 35014 (paratypes COL, F, IAN, M, MO, NY, R, U, UB, US, W).”

IAN 154013 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Goiás, Simple erect herb to ca. 40 cm tall, corolla blue-violet. Dry ground in cerrado, on stony soil, cerrado and gallery, ca. 5 km W of Niquelândia. Elev. ca. 750m., H.S. Irwin, W.R. Anderson, M. Sieber & E.Y.T. Lee 35014, 25 January 1972.”

180. *Dendrosipanea revoluta* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 10(5):196, fig. 71. 1964. – “VENEZUELA. Amazonas: right bank of Río Pacimoni, 50 km above mouth; frequent in savanna; alt. 100-140 m; shrub 1-2 m; flowers white; 7 Feb 1954; Maguire, Wurdack, & Bunting 37592 (holotype NY); right bank of Río Pacimoni, 60 km above mouth; frequent in savanna; alt. 100-140 m; shrub to 3 m; flowers white; 29 Nov 1953, Maguire, Wurdack, & Bunting 36672 (paratype NY); Sabana Pacimoni on right bank of Río Pacimoni, 50 km above mouth; locally abundant; alt. 100 m; shrub 0.5-2 m; flowers white; 2 Oct 1957, Maguire, Wurdack, Keith, & Maguire 41665 (paratype NY); Sabana Manacal, Río Atabapo, 15 km above Guarinumo; alt. 125 m; shrub 0.7-1 m; flowers white; 12 June 1959, Wurdack & Adderley 42972 (paratype NY).”

IAN 114640 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, frequente in savanna on right bank of Rio Pacimoni 60 km above mouth, B. Maguire & J.J. Wurdack 36672, 29 de novembro de 1953. Shrub to 3m, flowers white.”

IAN 114648 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, occasional, Sabana Manacal, Rio Atabapo, 15 km above Guarinumo, at 125 m alt., J.J. Wurdack & L.S. Adderley 42972, 12 de junho de 1959. Shrub 0.7-1.0 m high, flowers white.”

181. *Dendrosipanea spigeliooides* Ducke, Arch. Inst. Biol. Veg. 2(1):70, pl. 9. 1935. – “Habitat ad ripas inundatas fluminis Curicuriary affluentis Rio Negro superioris (in civitate Amazonas), leg. A. Ducke, 19-10-1932, H.J.B.R. nº 24.426.”

IAN 50581 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Curicuriari, afluente do Rio Negro, abaixo das cachoeiras, margem inundável, A. Ducke s.n., 19 de outubro de 1932, arbusto, flor branca. Ex Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio 24426.”

182. *Diodia froesii* Sucre, Rodriguésia 26(38):254, figs. 5-8. 1971. – “Território do Rio Branco – Boa Vista, Rio Araçá, sub-afluente do Rio Negro (terra firme, baixa): leg. A. L. Fróes 29062 et Addison (outubro – 1952) IAN (*Holotypo*).”

IAN 78614 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Boa Vista, Rio Aracá, sub-afluente do rio Negro; terra firme, baixa, R.L. Fróes & G. Addison 29062, 24 de outubro de 1952.”

183. *Dolichodelphys chlorocrater* K.Schum. & K.Krause, Vehr. Bot. Vereins Prov. Brandenburg 50:102, figs. a-d. 1908[1909]. – “Peru: Departamento Loreto; Cerro de Escalero, bei 1200 m ü. M. (Ule n. 6774 – blühend im Januar 1903).”

IAN 95886 - *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Peru, Departamento de Loreto, Cerro de Esacler, 1200 m. alt., E.H.G. Ule 6774, janeiro de 1903. Sbranch 2-5m, Bl. gelblich.”

Observação: Delprete (1999) citou: “Type. Peru. Loreto: Cerro de Escaler, 1200 m, Jan 1903 (fl), Ule 6774 (B*, photo-B at F; lectotype, K, selected by Delprete, 1999b; isolectotypes, frag-F, G[2], frag-IAN).”

184. *Duroia [amapana] amapaense* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 12(3):209. 1965. – “Type. Tree 5 m high, 10 cm diam; infrequent in varzea forest, Rio Araguari, Camp 13, 1° 45'N, 25° W, Territorio Amapa, Brazil, 9 Oct 1961, J. M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G. C. Irvine 51601 (holotype NY pistillate

plant). Paratypes. SURINAME. Sandrij I, 11-21-1934, *Archer* 2792 (staminate plant, US); Zanderij I, 1-XII-1919, *Herb. Utrecht* 4495 (fruiting collection NY). A fruiting collection from Brazil (*Irwin & Westra* 47186, southeast of Clevelandia, Rio Oiapoque, Territorio Amapa) may belong here."

IAN 108547 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amapá, Rio Oiapoque, Low tree about 6 meters tall; fruit terminal. Cut-over forest 4 kilometers southeast of Clevelandia, 3°48'N, 51°53'W, common, H.S. Irwin, L.Y.Th. Westra 47186, July 27, 1960."

IAN 114096 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brazil, Território Amapá, Camp 14, Cachoeira Pedra Fina, J.M. Pires, W. Rodrigues & G. Irvine 51601, 9 de outubro de 1961. Pauciflorous inflorescência (terminal) varzea forest (wert). Tree 5 m high, 10 cm diam., covered with hairy outer ones yellowish interior bracts greenish, corolla white."

185. *Duroia eriopila* var. *brevidentata* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 12(3):203. 1965. – "Type. Arbor parva; floribus albis; silva sub montis radicibus, Serra Grande, Rio Branco, Amazonas, Brazil, 31 Aug 1943, A. Ducke 1332 (staminate plant, holotype NY). Paratype. Same locality and date, Ducke 1333 (pistillate plant, NY)."

IAN 10881 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Branco, Serra Grande, mata dos primeiros altos, Ducke 1333, 31 de agosto de 1943. Árvore pequena, flor branca, fruto comestível, 'cabeça de macaco'."

IAN 10882 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Branco, Serra Grande, mata dos primeiros altos, Ducke 1332, 31 de agosto de 1943. Árvore pequena, flor branca, 'cabeça de macaco'."

186. *Duroia maguirei* Steyer., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):343, fig. 61. 1972. – “Type. Woodland at base of Cachoeira Caranguejo, Rio Cauaburí, Amazonas, Brazil, 4 Nov 1965, tree 10 m, flower bud creamy white, *B. Maguire, Julian A. Steyermark & C. K. Maguire* 60071 (holotype NY, isotype VEN). Paratype. Rio Cuao, Río Orinoco, Amazonas, Venezuela, alt 125 m, 17 Jan 1949, *B. Maguire & L. Politi* 28407 (NY, VEN).”

IAN 135696 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, in Woodland at base of Cachoeira Caranguejo, Rio Cauaburi, B. Maguire & J.A. Steyermark 60071, 4 de novembro de 1965. Tree 10m high, flower bud creamy white.”

187. *Duroia nitida* Steyer., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 12(3):208. 1965. – “Type. Arbor parva; corolla albida; Río Iribú, Cachoeira Iracema, Amazonas, Brazil, 28-9-1941, A. Ducke 799 (holotype US, isotype NY). Paratypes. BRAZIL. Upper Rio Negro, São Felipe, Amazonas, J. T. Baldwin, Jr. 3192 (US); Rio Içana, São Felipe, Amazonas, 16/III/1952, Froes 27875 (NY); Rio Negro, Vila Içana, capoeira humida, J. Murça Pires 455 (NY).”

IAN 10388 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Urubú, Cachoeira Iracema in insula rupestri, in silvula, Ducke 799, 28 de setembro de 1941, arbor parva, corolla albida.”

IAN 28404 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Negro, Vila Içana, capoeira úmida, J. Murça Pires 445, 20 de abril de 1947, arbusto.”

IAN 74684 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Içana, São Felipe, terra firme, ao longo do rio, R. L. Fróes 27875, 16 de março de 1952, árvore de 8 metros com frutos.”

188. *Faramea anisocalyx* var. *schwackei* f. *dentata* Steyer., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 17(1):375. 1967. – “BOLIVIA. Mapiri Region, San Carlos bei Sarampiuni, 26 Nov 1926, alt 600 m, strauch, hochblätter schneeweiss, O.

Buchtien 1719 (holotype NY); Charopampa bei Mapiri Rio, alt 570 m, Nov 1909, *Buchtein* 1957; Tipuani-Guanai, Dec 1892, *Bang* 1641. BRAZIL. Amazonas: Santo Antonio, Putumayo (Iça) River between Tarapacá and its mouth (Santo Antonio do Iça), alt about 100 m, 11-18 Sep 1946, *Schultes & Black* 8162; varzea land, basin of Rio Jurua, near mouth of Rio Embira (tributary of Rio Tarauaca), lat 7°30'S, long 70°15'W, *Krukoff* 4875; terra firma, same locality, *Krukoff* 4730, 4792."

IAN 60185 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, R.E. Schultes 8162."

189. *Faramea irwinii* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 17(1):379. 1967. – "BRITISH GUIANA. Forest by field by Shuurutirir Camp, Sierra Irikoume, Acari Mts., 9 Nov 1952, 1.2 m high understorey shrub with large bracted, axillary, sessile flowers, Forest Dept. Field No. G 569 (holotype NY). FRENCH GUIANA. "Guyane," Jul 1824, Poiteau s.n. SURINAME. Forested hills, Wilhelmina Gebergte, 3 km south of Julian Top, 12 km N of Lucie Rivier, 3°36'-3°41'N, 56°30'-56°34'W, alt 300 m, Maguire, Schulz, Soderstrom & Holmgren 54390; riverine forest near confluence of Oost and Lucie riviers, 3°20'N, 56°49'W-3°32'N, 56°26'W, alt 225 m, Irwin, Prance, Soderstrom & Holmgren 55673; forest 2 km S of Julian Top, 13 km N of Lucie Rivier, 3°36'-3°41'N, 56°30'-56°34'W, alt 350 m, Irwin, Prance, Soderstrom & Holmgren 54633; 3 km S of Julian Top, 13 km N of Lucie Rivier, 3°36'-3°41'N, 56°34'W, alt 300-325 m, Irwin, Prance, Soderstrom & Holmgren 55143; riverine forest near Kayser Airstrip, 45 km above confluence of Lucie and Zuid riviers, 3°20'N, 56°49'W-3°10'N, 56°29'W, alt 270 m, Irwin, Prance, Soderstrom & Holmgren 55970. BRAZIL. Amapá: near first cachoeira on Rio Ione, 2°53'N, 52°22'W, 0.5 km E of confluence with Rio Oiapoque, Irwin, Pires & Westra 47787."

IAN 108998 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amapá, Subshrub 1.5 meters tall; bracts green; fruit violet-black. In forest shade. Near first cachoeira on Rio Iaué, 2°53'N, 52°22'W, 0.5 kilometer east of confluence with Rio Oiapoque. Frequent, H.S.Irwin, J.M.Pires & L.Y.Th. Westra 47787, August 24, 1960."

190. *Faramea multiflora* var. *epedunculata* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 17(1):392. 1967. – “FRENCH GUIANA. Cayenne, Gabriel s.n. BRITISH GUIANA. Kartabo Road, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ -2 miles from the beginning, Sandwith 1540; junction of Mazaruni and Cuyuni rivers, Graham 278; Manaribisi Hale, Cuyuni River, *Forest Dept. Field No. CAP 48. SURINAME*. In montibus Nassau, km 0.3, Lanjouw & Lindeman 2087; 5-10 km below base camp, Tafelberg Creek, Saramacca River, Maguire 24080. VENEZUELA. Bolívar: Orillas del Río Uairen, Alto Caroní, Lasser 1660; Río Carum, afluente del Paragua, Cardona 1238; alrededores de Santa Elena de Uairen, Alto Caroní, Lasser 1434; bosques entre el Río Paramichi y el Salto de Chalimano, sureste hacia la frontera Venezolano-Brasilera, noroeste de la Serranía Piasoi (Pia-shauhy, Pia-Savi), lat 4°52', long 62°58', alt 525-650 m, Steyermark 90600; steep moist forest slopes over boulders, just below summit, cloud forest of southeast-facing escarpment, E of Cerro El Picacho, N of Las Nievas and Las Chicharras, 45 kms N of Tumeremo, vicinity of Deborah, Altiplanicie de Nuria, alt 600-650 m, Steyermark 89106; Zulia: Selvas de Río Lora, en las margenes del río, Pittier 10948 (holotype VEN). BRAZIL. Amazonas: San Gabriel, Rio Negro, Tate 136; Pará: Arredores de Bragança, campo alagável periodicamente, Pires & Silva 4850.”

IAN 85819 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, arredores de Bragança, campo alagável periodicamente, J.M.Pires & N.T. Silva 4850, 10 de abril de 1955, flor branca.”

191. *Faramea platycarpa* Dwyer & M.V.Hayden, *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 54(2):140. 1968. – “ECUADOR. Napo-Pastaza, 11 Mi N of Archidona Trail betw Baeza & Tena, 3000 ft elev. Owenby 2711 (holotype MO).”

IAN 44097 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants of South America Ecuador, Province of Napo-Pastaza: small tree in virgin forest, 11 km. north of Archidona on trail between Baeza and Tena, elev. 3000 ft. Marion Ownbey 2711, March 18, 1944.”

192. *Faramea stenocalyx* Standl., *Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser.* 8(3):179. 1930. – “Brazil: Serra dos Orgãos, in 1888, A. Glaziou 17047 (Herb. Berol., type.).”

IAN 93997 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, M.A. Glaziou 17047. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

193. *Ferdinandusa cordata* Ducke, *Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro*, 3:258.
1922. – “In cacumine montis Araguay regionis Jutahy inter Almeirim et Prai-
nha, in silvâ humili, siccâ, 30-8-1018 I. A. Ducke, n. 17.273 typus, n. 17.272
varietas.”

IAN 50635 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Serra Araguai, 300 m., região do Jutaí de Almeirim, A.
Ducke s.n., 30 de agosto de 1918. Árvore pequena da mata da chapada da
serra. Herb. Amaz. Mus. Paraense 17273.”

194. *Ferdinandusa duckei* Steyermark, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):284.
1972. – “Type. Manaus, Rio Taruma-miry, Amazonas, Brazil, 19 Jan 1943, A.
Ducke 1167 (holotype NY, isotype US).”

IAN 10117 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, Rio Tarumá-miry, igapó, Ducke 1167, 19
de janeiro de 1943. Arbusculo, fls. branca.”

195. *Galianthe grandifolia* E.L. Cabral, *Bonplandia* 7(1/4):14, fig. 6. 1993. –
“Typus. BRASIL. Minas Gerais, Rio Bicudo, ca. 20 km W de Corinto, 325 m
s.m., 3-III-1970, H.S. Irwin, S.F. Fonseca, R. Souza, R. Reis dos Santos, J.
Ramos 26820 (RB). Paratipos. BRASIL. Mato Grosso, 270 km N de Xavantina,
29.V.1968, Santos et al. 1566 (RB); 86 km N de Xavantina, 1.VI.1966, Irwin et
al. 16377 (RB). Distrito Federal, entre Brasília y Niquelândia, cerrado,
10.V.1963, Pires et al. 9731 (RB); Cabeça de Veado, 1 km S de Escola
Faziendeira por estrada, 15° 53' S, 47° 50' W, 1.V.1980, Kirkbride 3162
(CTES, MBM, RB); Perto de Córrego Vandinha, 1 km S de Brazilandia,
5.V.1982, Kirkbride 4765 (CTES, MBM, RB); 2 km NE de Córrego Sitio Novo,
13.VI.1983, Kirkbride 5334 (CTES); Brasília, 1.IV.1958, Lima 58-2979 (RB);
Goiás, 4 km de Aparecida de Goiás-Goiânia, 5.III.1966, Rizzo 22 (RB); 10 km
NW de Formosa, 29.IV.1966, Irwin et al. 15466 (RB); Serra Dourada,
21.I.1967, Duarte 10373 (RB); 8 km S de Cavalcante, 7.V.1969, Irwin et al.

24002 (RB); 16 km N de Pires Belo, 30.I.90, Arbo *et al.* 3084 (CTES, HRCB). *Minas Gerais*, Serra do Espinhaço, 13.I.1969, Irwin *et al.* 21857 (RB); 7 km NE de Diamantina, 29.I.1969, Irwin *et al.* 22835 (RB); *ibid.*, 18.V.90, Arbo *et al.* 4432 (CTES, SPF); *ibid.*, 19.V.90, Arbo *et al.* 4459 (CTES, SPF); 36 km NE de Francisco Sá, 12.II.1969, Irwin *et al.* 23179 (RB); 4 km N de São João da Chapada, 23.III.1970, Irwin *et al.* 28166 (RB), *ibid.*, 19.V.90, Arbo *et al.* 4459 (CTES, SPF); 42 km S de Paracatu, Serra Branca, 31.I.90, Arbo *et al.* 3234 (CTES, HRCB)."

IAN 131013 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden. Plants of the Planalto do Brasil, Estado de Minas Gerais, Serra do Espinhaço. Erect herb ca. 1.5 m tall. Corolla white. Common in cerrado. Gallery forest and adjacent cerrado, ca. 7 km N.E. of Diamantina, road to Mendanha. Elev. 1300 m., H.S. Irwin, R. Reis dos Santos, R. Souza & S.F. da Fonseca 22835, 29 de January 1969."

196. *Genipa infundibuliformis* Zappi & Semir, *Kew Bull.* 50(4):763, fig. 1a₁-a₉, map. 1. 1996. – "Typus: Brazil, São Paulo, Mun. Ubatuba, Parque Estadual de Picinguaba, 29 Oct. 1994, Assis 466 (holotypus UEC; isotypi K, SP, NY, US). MATERIAL EXAMINED. BRAZIL. Minas Gerais: Mun. Pedra Azul, 8 km W of town, on road to BR 116, 15°57'S, 41°22'W, 650 m, 18 Oct. 1988, Harley *et al.* 25173 (SPF, UEC, K); Mun. Coronel Pacheco, 5 Oct. 1945, Heringer s.n. (SP 53178). Rio de Janeiro: Mun. Rio de Janeiro, Aqueduto, *Burchell* 1250-2, male fl. (K, BR); without locality, July and Oct. 1874, *Glaziou* 6828 (K). São Paulo: Guará-Cunha, 18 Oct. 1939, Kiehl & Franco s.n. (SP 44078); Mun. Ubatuba, Reserva Estadual de Picinguaba, 11 May 1994, Assis 229, fr. (HRCB, UEC) & 29 Oct. 1994, Assis 466, male fl. (UEC, HRCB, K, NY, US, SP) & 29 Oct. 1944, Assis 466, fr. (UEC, HRCB, K, NY, US, SP). Mun. Campinas, ornamental tree at Av. Brasil and Primeiro de Março, provenance unknown, 23 Sept. 1988, Pierozzi in UEC 20982 (UEC) & Sept. 1994, Bittrich s.n. (UEC, K); l.c., cultivated at Balão do Guanabara, Restaurante Timbó, 30 Sept. 1978, Tamashiro & Parentoni in UEC 8461 (UEC); Fazenda Santa Elisa, Inst. Agronômico, Coleção de Genipapeiro (cult.), provenance unknown, 9 Dec. 1983, Pierozzi in UEC 20983, fem. fl. (UEC-voucher); Mun. Piracicaba, Escola Superior de Agricultura Luiz de Queiroz, cult., 7 April 1989, Kampt 41, fr. (ESA, UEC) & 9 June 1993, Barreto *et al.* 1307, fr. (ESA, UEC) & Nov. 1994, Sakuragui (ESA, SPF)."

IAN 35537 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Estrada rodagem Guará-Cunha, Guará-Cunha, São Paulo, C. Kiehl & C.M.Franco, 18 de outubro de 1939. Árvore. Instituto Agronômico de São Paulo 5198.”

197. *Genipa spruceana* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):353, fig. 62a-c. 1972. – “Type. Along border and shallow water of Lago Cujubim, 1°45' N, 50°58' W, Terr. Amapá, Brazil, 10 Aug 1962, J. M. Pires & P. B. Cavalcante 52451 (holotype NY). FRENCH GUIANA. Montagne de Kaw, alt 220-250 m, 12 Dec 1954, Cowan 38761; Rivier Mana, en aval de Saut Sabbat, 15 Aug 1962, Hallé 547; Môrro Maranhão, 4 Nov 1954, Black, Vincent & D'Aage 54-17444; opposite Colonia Agricola do Oiapoque, 4 km N of mouth of Cricu River, Rio Oiapoque, 3°43' N, 51°55'W, 13 Aug 1960, Irwin & Westra 47484; Criques Ouaqui, Service Forestier 7788, 7770. SURINAME. Saramacca River headwaters, Tafelberg Creek, Km 5, 6 Oct 1944, Maguire 24893; Watramiri, arbor no. 1648, 7 Oct 1921, Herb. No. 5405; Nickerie, Nanni Creek, Doorsteek, 2 Oct 1941, Geyskes 141/17; Tapoeripa, Nov 1943, Carolina 193; Saramacca River headwaters, Grasi Falls, 11 Oct 1944, Maguire 24937; below rapids, Jacob kondre, Saramacca River headwaters, 16 Jun 1944, Maguire 23835. BRITISH GUIANA. Cuyuni River, islet below the Akaio Falls, 22 Nov 1929, Sandwith 652; Mazaruni River, 1 Oct 1944, Fanshawe 2014; Karutung River, Sep 1925, Alston 405; basin of Kuyuwini River (Essequibo tributary), about 150 mi from mouth, 21-26 Nov 1937, A. C. Smith 2586; Corentyne River, near Cow Falls, Sep, Wilson Browne 6486; Limao, 30 Sep 1927, Tate 137; head of Suru-a-gu-puh River, upper Mazaruni River basin, Kukui River, alt 470 m, 12 Sep 1960, S. S. & C. L. Tillett 45394; Kaieteur Falls, Potaro River, 23 Oct-3 Nov 1923, de la Cruz 4435; Potaro River, Oct 1898, Jenman 7456; Caburi Falls, Paruni River, Oct 1899, Jenman 7625; vicinity of Bartica, on Essequibo River, lat 6° 25' N, 3-12 Sep 1922, de la Cruz 1961; Muritaro, Congo Lana, Aug-Oct 1924, Persaud 128, 128A; Rupununi River, Oct 1948, Wilson Browne 327; Waramadong, Kamarang River, Mazaruni region, Sep 1938-Feb 1939, Pinkus 288; Marlissa Creek, along the Berbice-Rupununi cattle trail, Berbice or Demerara Country, 27 Apr 1920, Abraham 291; riverside above Kaieteur Falls, Kaieteur Plateau, 10 May 1944, Maguire & Fanshawe 23369; Kurupung, upper Mazaruni River, 27 Nov 1922, Leng 280; 1837, Schomburgk 208. VENEZUELA. Amazonas: along Río Yatua for 30 km above Piedra Arauicaua, alt 110-115 m, 20 Oct 1957, Maguire, Wurdack & C. K. Maguire

41935; along Río Cuao, Orinoco River, alt 125 m, 1 Jan 1949, *Maguire & Politi* 28071; margenes abiertas del Río Guainía, Maroa, Alto Rio Negro, alt 127 m, 16 Feb 1942, *Williams* 14378. Bolívar: La Paragua, alt 70 m, 16 Mar 1940, *Williams* 12602; en la Boca Erebato, Río Caura, 26 Jan 1932, *Cardona* 118; en las rebalsas del Río Uaiparú, afluente del Ikabarú, alt 500 m, 28 Oct 1946, *Cardona* 1925; Río Abácpa, from mouth to $\frac{1}{4}$ mi upstream, northwestern part of Abácpa-tepui, Chimantá Massif, alt 415 m, 29 Mar 1953, *Steyermark* 74721; rebalsas del Río Uonán, afluente del Río Ikabarú, alt 430 m, 1 Oct 1946, *Cardona* 1685; selva de galería a lo largo del Río Canaracuni, norte y noroeste de la Misión de Campamento Sanidad del Rio Canaracuni, alt 400 m, 17-29 Mar 1967, *Steyermark* 97836; region de los Rio Icabarú, Hacha y cordillera a 280° de las cabeceras del Río Hacha, alt 450 m, 15 Jan 1956, *Bernardi* 1956; orilla del Río Asa, afluente del Paragua, La Paragua, alt 70 m, 18 Mar 1940, *Williams* 12627; playa abierta arenosa del Salto de Pará, Medio Caura, alt 200 m, 8 Mar 1939, *Williams* 11434; Isla de Río Hacha, aproximadamente 600 m subiendo el rio desde el Salto Hacha, region de Canaima, 6° 15'-62° 47', alt 200-500m, *Agostini* 236; Río Paramichi, entre la boca y el Salto de Chalimano, 26-44 km al noroeste de la frontera Venezolano-Brasilera, lat 4° 2-12', long 63° 1-5', alt 525-625 m, 8-9 Jan 1962, *Steyermark* 90774. BRAZIL. Pará: in vicinibus Santarem, Aug 1850, *Spruce s n* (671 [?] 672 [?], indicated as new species under undescribed mss. name). Amazonas: basin of Rio Demeni, vicinity of Tototobi, 28 Feb 1969, *Prance, Steward, Ramos & Farias* 10347; Rio Papury, Vaupes, Rio Negro, 18 Oct 1945, *Froes* 21191; Manáos, Igarapé de Cachoeira Grande, 3 Sep 1941, *Ducke* 581; in sylvis ad Ega, Sep 1931, *Poeppig* 2546; prope Barra, Prov. Rio Negro, Aug 1851, *Spruce* 1735; Boa Vista, Rio Branco, 30 Aug 1943, *Ducke* 1356; Municipality São Paulo de Olivença, basin of creek Belem, basin of Rio Solimoes, 26 Oct-11 Dec 1936, *Krukoff* 8947; prope Panuré ad Rio Uaupés, Oct 1852-Jan 1853, *Spruce* 2495; Base Camp, Serra da Neblina, Caño Tucano, Rio Cauaburí, 12 Nov 1965, *Maguire, Steyermark & C. K. Maguire* 60165. Amapá: Serra do Navio, 2-3 mi above camp, alt 70-300 m, 23 Nov 1954, *Cowan* 38524; Cachoeira Grande Roche, 3°48' N, 51°53'W, Rio Oiapoque, 11 Aug 1960, *Irwin, Egler & Pires* 47420; along Río Araguari, 1°40'N, 51°56'W, alt 135 m, 25 Aug 1961, *Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine* 50408; edge of igarapé, Colonia do Torrao, 2°25'N, 51°15'W, 29 Aug 1962, *Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine* 51354; Cachoeira Pedra Fina, Camp 13, Rio Araguari, 1°45'N, 25°W, 9 Oct 1961, *Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine* 51588; Cachoeira Santa Maria, 1°26'N, 51°58'W, Rio Araguari, 21 Aug 1961, *Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine* 50408; edge of igarapé, Colonia do Torrao,

2°25'N, 51°15'W, 29 Aug 1962, *Pires & Cavalcante* 52657. Terr. Rondonia: Km 215-216, Madeira-Mamoré rail-road near Abuña, basin of Rio Madeira, 6 Jul 1968, *Prance, Forero, Coelho, Ramos & Farias* 5762; Rio Ribeirão, near confluente with Rio Madeira, basin of Rio Madeira, 27 Jul 1968, *Prance, Forero, Wrigley, Ramos & Farias* 6575; Rio Pacaás Novos, basin of Rio Madeira, 7 Aug 1968, *Prance, Forero, Wrigley, Ramos & Farias* 6862; Rio Mutumparaná, 4-15 km above Mutumparaná, 4 Jul 1968, *Prance, Philcox, Forero, Coelho, Ramos & Farias* 5551. COLOMBIA. Sierra de la Macarena, Intend. Meta, alt 600 m, 12 Jan 1950, *Philipson, Idrobo & Jaramillo* 2078."

IAN 9998 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, Igarapé da Cachoeira Grande, Ducke 581, 3 de setembro de 1940, ad ripam inundatam, arbor parva, flor albis, ‘genipapo-rana’.”

IAN 10852 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Boa Vista, Rio Branco, margem inundável, Ducke 1356, 30 de agosto de 1943, árvore pequena, flor brancacenta, ‘genipapo-rana’.”

IAN 16559 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Papury, Vaupés, Rio Negro, Ricardo de Lemos Fróes 21191, 18 de outubro de 1945, ‘genipapo’.”

IAN 38427 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Lanna (Ar.), Tapoeloegra (Kar.), Powaka nabij Carolina 193, Nov. 1943, Tapoeripa. Woodherbarium Surinam.”

IAN 85334 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Guiana Francesa, Môrro Maranhão, G.A. Black, Vincent & Colmet D'Aage 54-17444, 4 de novembro de 1954.”

IAN 108728 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Território Amapá, Rio Oiapoque, Small tree 4 meters tall; corolla yellow, basally reddish inside; anthers violet-black. Among rocks, wet sandy soil Cachoeira Grande Roche, 3°48'N, 51°53'W. Common, H.S. Irwin, W.A. Egler & J.M. Pires 47420, August 11, 1960.”

IAN 108775 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Tree 8 meters tall; corolla white, turning yellowish with age, the tube red at base; stamens deep violet. In dense vegetation at edge of river. 3°43'N, 51°55'W in French Guiana, opposite Colonia Agricola do Oiapoque, Brasil, about 4 kilometers north of mouth of Cricú River. Frequent, H.S. Irwin, L.Y. Th. Westra 47484, August 13, 1960.”

IAN 113423 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Território Amapá, Rio Araguari, 3 m. high, flower pale orange, on rock in Cachoeira Santa Maria, 1°26'N-51°58'W, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 50408, August 21, 1961.”

IAN 113930 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Território Amapá, Rio Araguari, Tree 5 m high, calyx green, style yellowish, petals cream when young, yellow at maturity, abundant along river, vicinity Camp 12, 1°11'N – 52°8'W, J.M.Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51354, September 30, 1961.”

IAN 117939 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Território Amapá, Coastal Region. Tree 6-10 m high, flowers white, frequent along border and shallow water of Lago Cujubim, 1°45'N-50°58'W, J. Murça Pires & Paulo B. Cavalcante 52451, August 10, 1962.”

IAN 118117 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Território Amapá, Coastal Region. Tree 10 m high, flowers white, frequent in low forest at edge of igarape, Colonia do Torrão, 2°25'N-51°15'W, J. Murça Pires & Paulo B. Cavalcante 52657, August 29, 1962.”

IAN 131277 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “The Kunhardt Venezuelan Expedition. Venezuela, Amazonas, along river, elev. 125m, B. Maguire & L. Politi 28071, 1 de janeiro de 1949. Tree 6m high, 15 cm diam., fls white, fragrant. Cerro Sipapo (Paráque)”

198. *Gleasonia cururuensis* W.A. Egler, *Bol. Mus. Paraense Emilio Goeldi*, N.S., Bot. 14:4, est. 1 i-n, fig.1. 1961. – “*Typus*: MG 23.778, habitat inter rupes arenosas circa fluminem Erereri fluminis Cururu affluentem, in regione flumine Tapajós, Pará, Brasília; W. A. Egler, 1.032, 25.VII.1959, colectae. (*Isotypus* IAN, HB). *Paratypus*: MG 23.314 typus ibidem; W. A. Egler 1267, 8.II.1960.”

IAN 102389 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Alto Tapajós, Rio Cururu, Ererí, W. A. Egler & R.R. dos Santos 1032, 25 de julho de 1959. Entre lapedos; árvore de 3m, flor violeta, cálice branco.”

Observação: Rogers (1984) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Alto Tapajós, Rio Cururú, Ererí, entre lagedos, 25 Jul 1959 (fl, fr), Egler 1032 (holotype, MG; isotypes, HB, n.v.; IAN, n. v.; NY, NY neg. 6173, photo of IAN at NY).”

199. *Gleasonia duidana* var. *latifolia* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 17(1):239. 1967. – “Upper slopes and summits of sandstone table mountains of Territorio Federal Amazonas, southwestern Venezuela. VENEZUELA. Amazonas: Cerro Yutaje, frequent at Camp Yutaje, alt 1300 m, 27 Feb 1953, Bassett & Celia K. Maguire 35344 (holotype NY), near Camp Yutaje, alt 1300 m, B. & C. K. Maguire 35089; Cerro Corocoro, Serrania Yutaje, alt 1500 m, B. & C. K. Maguire 35487; summit, Cerro Guanay, alt 1800 m, Maguire, Phelps, Hitchcock & Budowski 31720; Cerro Sipapo (Paráque), mixed woodland, West Mountain, alt 1800 m, Maguire & Politi 28396; falda occidental, alrededor de caños, alt 1500 m, Phelps 54.”

IAN 114651 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Subdominant and common in low bush and tickets vicinity Summit Camp at 1500 m alt., B. Maguire & C.K. Maguire 35089, 8 de fevereiro de 1953. Tree 3-15m high, sepals white, corolla flushed pink."

Observação: Rogers (1984) citou: "Type. Venezuela. Amazonas: Cerro Yutaje, 1500 m, 21 Feb 1953 (fl, fr), B. & C. Maguire 35344 (holotype, NY; isotypes, GH, NY, U, VEN)."

200. *Gonzalagunia dicocca* subsp. *dicocca* var. *guianensis* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):315. 1972. – "Type. In secondary forest on lateritic soil, Paruima Falls to Paruima Mission, Kamarang River-Wenamu Trail, British Guiana, alt 600 m, 8 Nov 1951, Bassett Maguire & D.B. Fanshawe 32456 (holotype NY, isotype VEN). Distribution. Guianas, Trinidad, Brazil, and Venezuela. TRINIDAD. Near Tabaquite, 4 Oct 1918, Broadway s n; San Fernando, 15 Apr 1874, Kuntze 949. SURINAME. Along Makambie Creek near Km 121 of railroad tracks, 16 Mar 1951, J. & P. A. Florschutz 1731; Hostmann 193. FRENCH GUIANA. Riviere Mana, Saut Fracas, 24 Aug 1962, Hallé 665. BRITISH GUIANA. Roraima, 1842-43, Schomburgk 806; Barima River, Mar 1896, Jenman 7134; Camaria road, near junction of Mazaruni and Cuyuni rivers, 30 Jul 1924, Graham 380; Kamuni Creek, Groete Creek, Essequibo River, 21 Apr 1944, Maguire & Fanshawe 22926 A; mora forest bordering Kukui River at Adaro River mouth, Upper Mazaruni Basin, alt 500 m, 5 Sep 1960, S. S. & C. L. Tillett 45292; Issorora, Aruka River, lat 8° 10' N, long 59° 50' W, 16-17 Jan 1920, Hitchcock 17556; Groete Creek, lower Essequibo River, 16 Apr 1943, Fanshawe 1238; Chinee Landing, Barima River, 19 Jul 1952, Fanshawe 3419; Upper Rupununi River, near Dadanawa, lat 2° 45'N, 12 Jun 1922, de la Cruz 1496, 1498; Mt. Everard, Barima River, Oct 1905, Bartlett s n; Cuyuni River, Oct 1904, Bartlett s n; Great Falls, Demerara River, Sep 1889, Jenman 3984; Kamuni Creek, Groete Creek, Essequibo River, 18 Apr 1944, Maguire & Fanshawe 22878. VENEZUELA: below summit of Sierra de Lema, cabeceras de Río Chicanán, 80 km suroeste de El Dorado, lat 6° 5'N, long 62°, alt 690 m, 22 Aug 1961, Steyermark 89392; vicinity of Los Patos, 2 kms SE of Los Patos, N of Río Hacha, about 15 km N of Río Supamo, 30 km S of El Manteco, alt 365 m, 8 Aug 1960, Steyermark 86995; sabanas alrededor de Santa Elena, 1946, Lasser 1493; alrededores de km 88, carretera El Dorado, Nov 1958,

Aristeguieta 3765. Terr. Fed. Delta Amacuro: Eleanor Creek, May 1896, *Rusby & Squires* 121; lower section of inundated forest, Río Cuyubini, alt 90 m, 12 Nov 1960, *Steyermark* 87520. Falcon: Sierra de San Luis, selva tropófila com peñascos calcáreos cerca del puente de Jobo, entre Curimagua y San Luis, alt 800-900 m, 20 Jul 1967, *Steyermark* 99245. BRAZIL. Amapá: savanna road to Amapá, Km 134, Agua Azul, 30 Jul 1962, *Pires & Cavalcante* 52304; lower slopes of Mt. Tipac, Rio Oiapoque, 3° 36'N, 51° 19'W, 11 Oct 1960, *Irwin* 48659. Terr. Roraima: Dormida, foothills of Serra da Lua, 2° 25-29'N, 60° 11-14'W, 13 Jan 1969, *Prance, Steward, Ramos & Farias* 9260."

IAN 109651 – 135664 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amapá, Rio Oiapoque, Subshrub about 1 m tall; fruits green, maturing violet. In forest shade. Lower of Mt. Tipac, alt. 0-100 m., 3°36'N, 51°19'W. Common, H.S. Irwin 48659, October 11, 1960."

201. *Gonzalagunia dicocca* subsp. *venezuelensis* Steyer., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):315. 1972. – "Type. Quebrada de las Comadres, cerca de las Mostazas, Estado Miranda, Venezuela, alt. 800 m, Nov 1924, A. Allart 225 (holotype VEN). Distribution: Coastal Cordillera of Venezuela southeast to Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, and Suriname. VENEZUELA. Distrito Federal: Cerro Naiguatá, laderas pendientes del lado del mar que miran hacia el Norte, arriba del pueblo de Naiguatá, vicinity of Quebrada Chiquita, 3 km SW of reservoirs of Electricidad de Caracas (Cocuizal), alt 900 m, Nov 1963, *Steyermark* 92066. Miranda: selvas pluviales del Guatopo, alt 400-600 m, 20 Nov 1956, *Bernardi* 5761; 27 Nov, *Bernardi* 5835; en cafetal, Petare, 1938, *Williams* 10837; Petare, alt 1000 m, 6 Dec 1938, *Williams & Alston* 233; Puente de Turumo, camino de Petare a Guatire, 4 Oct 1925, *Pittier* 11915; El Encanto, alt 1000 m, Nov 1924, *Allart* 151. Aragua: cloud forest, Rancho Grande, alt 1000 m, 1 Dec 1938, *Williams & Alston* 128; Parque Nacional Pittier, along trail of Cerro Guacamayo to summit, 4 Sep 1960, *Steyermark & Agostini* 25; Parque Nacional de Rancho Grande, alt 1100-11300 m, 17 Jul 1949, *Badillo* 1975; alrededores de Cata, cerca de Ocumare de la Costa, Jul 1962, *Badillo* 3861; lower belt of forest, between Ocumare and Rancho Grande, alt 600 m, 25 Jul 1937, *Pittier* 14074; below the Regressiva, Km 22, Parque Nacional, alt 1150 m, 5 Oct 1938, *Williams* 10432; Rancho Grande, Parque Nacional, 14 Sept 1946, *Lasser* 2064; selvas nubladas del valle de Ocumare, Parque Nacional, alt 900 m, 24 Aug 1946, *Pittier* 15241; Rancho

Grande, alt 1100 m, 21 Jun 1951, J. Garcia 81; Parque Nacional Pittier, 15 Jul 1963, Tatiana Uleide 58. Yaracuy: entre Yumare y San Felipe, alt 100 m, 6 Feb 1959, Bernardi 6913; San Felipe, 18 Oct 1950, Trujillo 1420; a lo largo de la carretera, San Felipe-Arao, 15 Dec 1952, Aristeguieta & Foldats 1391. Carabobo: road from Guaremales, cerca de Urama, Puerto Cabello to San Felipe, alt 10-100 m, 11 Nov 1920, Pittier 9127; al lado del río San Esteban (Las Quiquas), alt 250 m, 9 Sep 1964, Hno. Dositeo 3; selva pluvial siempre verde en las laderas a lo largo del río San Gian, 5-6 km al sur de Borburata, vecindades de la Planta Electrica de Borburata, alt 350-500 m, 7-8 Aug 1965, Steyermark 94332. Bolívar: selvas de Santa Elena, 1946, Lasser 1614; terrenos arcillosos altos en camino Santa Elena a Santa Ana, Gran Sabana, 17 May 1946, Tamayo 3153. SURINAME. Bordering savanna, Kayster Airstrip, 45 km above confluence with Lucie Rivier, Zuid Rivier, 3° 20'N, 56° 49'W-3° 10'N, 56° 29'W, alt 270 m, 26 Aug 1963, Irwin, Prance, Soderstrom & Holmgren 55244; forested lower slopes, Frederik Top, 2.5 km SE of Juliana Top, Wilhelmina Gebergte, alt 500 m, 31 Jul 1903, Maguire, Schulz, Soderstrom & Holmgren 54411; 3 km S of Juliana Top, 12 km N of Lucie Rivier, 3° 36'-3° 41'N, 56° 30'-56° 34'W, alt 1000 m, 26 Jul 1963, Maguire, Schulz, Soderstrom & Holmgren 54353."

IAN 131322 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Suriname, 3°36'-3°41'N, 56°30'-56°34'W, Shrub ca. 2 m high, flowers and fruit white, common at edge of stream in sand, 3 km south of Juliana Top, 12 km north of Lucie Rivier, alt. 1000 m., Bassett Maguire, J.P.Schulz, T.R. Soderstrom, Noel Holmgren 54353, July 26, 1963."

IAN 131362 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Suriname, Zuid Rivier, 3°20'N, 56°49'W – 3°10'N, 56°29'W, Shrub, corolla and mature fruit white, locally common in swampy area, thicket scrub bordering savanna, Kayser Airstrip, 45 km above confluence with Lucie Rivier, alt. 270 m., H.S.Irwin, G.T.Prance, T.R.Soderstrom, Noel Holmgren 55244, August 26, 1963."

202. *Henriquezia longisepala* Bremek., Acta Bot. Neerl. 6:376. 1957. – "Brazil: Amazonas; Rio Negro, São Felipe, Igarapé Touri, Froés 28781, 27 Sept. 1952 (ex Inst. Agron. Norte), type (U)."

IAN 78368 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, São Felipe, Rio Negro, igarapé Touri, igapó, R.L. Fróes 28781, 27 de setembro de 1952. Árvore de 4 metros, flores vermelhas.”

Observação: Rogers (1984) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Amazônas: Rio Negro, São Felipe, Igarapé Tourí, igapó, 27 Sep 1952 (fl, fr), Fróes 28781 (holotype, U; isotype, IAN, n. v.; NY neg. 6176, photo at NY).”

203. *Henriquezia nitida* var. *subcuneata* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 10(5):207. 1964. – “BRAZIL. Rio Negro, Preto, Campina; open country; tree 20 ft; flowers rose with red strip; 18 Nov 1947, R. L. Froes 22885 (holotype NY, isotype US).”

IAN 32688 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Negro, Preto, Campina, R.L. Fróes 22885, 18 de novembro de 1947. Tree 20ft, rose flowers with red strip, open country campina.”

204. *Hillia irwinii* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):287. 1972. – “Type. Rio Jari, near Cachoeira Macacoara, 0° 53' N, 53° 21' W, Territorio Amapá, Brazil, alt 200 m, 26 Aug 1961, epiphyte on branch of tree overhanging water, W. A. Egler & H. S. Irwin 46683 (holotype NY). Paratype. Wilhelmina Gebergte, forested lower slopes of Frederik Top, 3 km south of Juliana Top, 3° 36'-3° 41' N, 56° 30'-56° 34' W, Suriname, alt 500 m, 21 Aug 1963, fleshy-leaved epiphyte on tree 20 m above ground, Irwin, Prance, Soderstrom & Noel Holmgren 54944.”

IAN 113387 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Jari, Epiphyte on branch of tree overhanging water. Buds green; fruit green. Near Cachoeira Macacoara, 0°53'N, 53°21'W. Elev. ca. 200 m. Only one seen, W.A. Egler & H.S. Irwin 46683, August 26, 1961.”

205. *Hillia maguirei* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 10(5):209, fig. 73a-d. 1964. — "VENEZUELA. Amazonas: Serrania Yutaje, Río Manapiare; infrequent among boulders on hillsides; shrub 2-3 m high; flowers white, fragrant; pods dehiscent down on side; seeds comose with long brown hair; alt. 1750 m; 17-19 Feb 1953, B. Maguire & C.K. Maguire 35287 (holotype NY); same locality; infrequent in intervals; alt. 1800 m; 17-19 Feb 1953, B. & C.K. Maguire 35296 (paratype NY)."

IAN 114641 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Cerro Yutaje, Serranía Yutaje, Rio Manapiare, Shrub 2-3m high. Flowers white, fragrant; pods dehiscent down one side; seeds comose with long brown hair. Infrequent among boulders on hillsides, elev. 1750 m, Bassett Maguire & Celia K. Maguire 35287, February 17-19, 1953."

206. *Ixora amapaënsis* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):386. 1972. — "Type. Serra do Navio, Rio Araguari, Amapá, Brazil, 25 Sep 1961, shrub; flowers greenish-white, J. M. Pires, W. Rodrigues & G. C. Irvine 51210 (holotype VEN). Paratypes: BRAZIL. Amapá: Rio Araguari, 2°13'N, 51°58'W, 3 Sep 1961, Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 50679 (NY); Rio Araguari, shadow of upland forest, Camp 13, 1°45'N, 25° W, 5 Oct 1961, Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 51522; Rio Araguari, about 5 hr above Rio Murure, 1°24'N, 51°57'W, alt 130 m, 24 Aug 1961, Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 50462."

IAN 113818 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Araguari, Shrub, flowers greenish-white, upland plant, Serra do Navio, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51210, September 25, 1961."

IAN 114037 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: "Plants collected on survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Araguari, Shrub 3m. high, buds green, in shadow of upland forest, Camp 13, 1°45'N, 25°W, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51522, October 5, 1961."

207. *Ixora cowanii* Bremek., *Brittonia* 8(4):242. 1957. – “TYPE: tree 4 m tall. Corolla with reddish tube and yellow limb. In forest near beginning of trail to Serra do Viado, ca. 90 m. alt., Rio Amapari, Serra do Navio, Terr. do Amapá, Brazil, November 16, 1954, Richard S. Cowan 38344 (NY). Paratype: same data, Cowan 38405.”

IAN 91197 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Tree 4 m. tall. Corolla with reddish tube and yellow limb. Forest along old road on slopes of C2 Orebody and trail to Serra do Viado. Heavily forested hills, 70-300 m. alt., Richard S. Cowan 38344, November 16, 1954. The New York Botanical Garden Guianan Expedition 1954-55. Plants of Brazil, Serra do Navio, Terr. do Amapá, Rio Amapari.”

208. *Kotchubaea duckei* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 10(5):216. 1964. – “BRAZIL. Amazonas: São Paulo de Olivença; silva non inundabili; arbor sat magna; floribus albis demum lutescentibus, odoratis; 5 April 1944; A. Ducke 1557 (holotype US, isotypes F, NY).”

IAN 11114 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, São Paulo de Olivença, mata da terra firme, Ducke 1557, 5 de abril de 1944. Árvore bastante grande, flor branca depois amarelada, perfumada.”

209. *Kotchubaea neblinensis* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 10(5):216, fig. 73 e-f. 1964. – “VENEZUELA. Amazonas: Cerro de la Neblina; occasional in forest just north of Camp 3; alt. 650-700 m; tree 20 m x 18 cm; flowers white, faintly green flushed, fading to cream; 17 Nov 1957, B. Maguire, J. Wurdack, W. M. Keith, & C.K. Maguire 42084 (holotype NY).”

IAN 114643 – 114677 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Cerro de la Neblina, rio Yatua, B. Maguire, J.J. Wurdack & C.K. Maguire 42084, 17 de novembro de 1957. Tree 20m x 18cm, flowers white, faintly green-flushed fading to cream, occasional in montane forests north of camp 3, at 600-700 m. alt.”

210. *Ladenbergia paraensis* Ducke, Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 4:176. 1925. – “Habitat prope oppidum Gurupá civitatis paraensis, silva paludosa circa cursum superiorem rivuli Jacopy, I. A. Ducke 25-6-1919 fructibus adultis, 16-3-1923 floriferam cum capsulis vetustis (Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio n. 15.572).”

IAN 50607 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Pará, Gurupá, margem inundada do riacho Jacopi, A. Ducke s.n., 16 de março de 1923 flor, 25 de junho de 1919 fruto, árvore pequena, flor branca, perfumada. Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio 15572.”

211. *Malanea eglerii* Steyerm., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 12(3):260. 1965. – “Type. Liana; fruit green, maturing purplish brown; in forest near first cachoeira on Rio Iaué, 2° 53'N, 52° 22'W, 0.5 km east of confluence with Rio Oiapoque, Territorio Amapá, Brazil, 22 Aug 1960, W. A. Egler & J. M. Pires et al. 47729 (holotype NY).”

IAN 108956 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Liana in tree, 4-5 meters high; fruit green, maturing purplish brown. In forest shade. Near first cachoeira on Rio Iaué, 2°53'N, 52°22'W, 0.5 kilometer east of confluente with Rio Oiapoque. Locally frequent, W.A. Egler & J.M. Pires 47729, August 22, 1960. Plants collected on a survey of Território Amapá, Brasil, Rio Oiapoque.”

212. *Malanea macrophylla* var. *macrophylla* f. *cuneata* Steyerm., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 12(3):250. 1965. – “Type. Dense forest; basin of Kuyuwini river (Essequibo tributary), about 150 miles from mouth, British Guiana, 21-26 Nov 1937, A. C. Smith 2618 (holotype NY). Paratypes. BRAZIL. Northeast woods of the Instituto Agronomico do Norte, Belém, Pará, 30 Oct 1942, W. A. Archer 7759 (NY, US). SURINAME. Savanna forest, km 9.2, Lanjouw & Lindeman 698; Brownsberg, Herb. no. 6637; Berthoud-Coulon 165.”

IAN 11306 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Northeast woods of the I.A.N., Belém, Pará, W.A. Archer 7759, 30 de outubro de 1942. Liane; frt. dull purple to black.”

IAN 107134 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Via secta ab Moengo tapoe ad Grote Zwiebelzwamp km 9.2 in sylva savannarum, J. Lanjouw & J.C. Lindeman 698, 7 de outubro de 1948, shrub 2m. Flora Surinamensis.”

213. *Malanea subtruncata* Steyerm., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 12(3):258. 1965. – “Type. Cipó; flor branca-centa; silva non inundabili, Belem Bosque Municipal, Pará, Brazil, 29-IV-1946, A. Ducke 1943 (holotype NY, isotype US).”

IAN 13269 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Belém, Bosque Municipal, mata da terra firme, Ducke 1943, 29 de abril de 1946. Cipó, flor brancacenta, perfumada.”

214. *Mitracarpus flagelatus* [*flangelatus*] Sucre, *Loefgrenia* 38:2, est. 2, figs. 1-5. 1969. – “Brasil: Estado do Maranhão, Carolina, VI-1955, leg. J. M. Pires et G. A. Black 2546 (IAN Holótipo).”

IAN 58966 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Maranhão, Carolina, J.M. Pires e G.A. Black 2546, 1 de junho de 1950.”

215. *Mitracarpus fruticosus* Standl., *Lloydia* 2(3):215.1939. – “Type, *Smith* 3642, collected Apr. 22, 1938, on open rocky summit of Mount Iramaikpang, northwestern of the Field Museum.”

IAN 68221 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “British Guiana, Northwestern portion of Kanuku Mountains, Mount Iramaikpang; open rocky summit, alt. 975m, A.C. Smith 3642, Apr. 22, 1938. Sprawling shrub, corolla white.”

216. *Pagamea acrensis* Steyerm., *Brittonia* 33(3):385. 1981. – “TYPE: BRAZIL. ACRE: Cruzeiro do Sul, Projecto RADAM-Ponto 10-SB-18-ZD, 10 Feb 1976, N. A.Rosa 706 (HOLOTYPE; VEN; ISOTYPE: IAN).”

IAN 151317 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Acre, Cruzeiro do Sul, Projeto RADAM – Ponto 10 – SB-18-ZD, N.A.Rosa 706, 10 de fevereiro de 1976. Arbusto de 2m., frutos verdes com pedúnculo avermelhado."

217. *Pagamea puberula* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 12(3):276. 1965. – "Type. Frutex parvus; floribus albis; in sabulosis Campos do Chicodacá, Pará, Brazil, 21 Aug 1907, A. Ducke 8462 [Herb. RB 22951] (holotype US, paratype of *Pagamea guianensis* var. *pilosa* Standl.). Paratypes. In vicinibus Barra, Prov. Rio Negro, Brazil, 1850-51, Spruce s.n. (NY); silva paludosa non inundabili, loco Cachoeira do Mindú, Manáos, Amazonas, Brazil, Ducke 137 (NY, US)."

IAN 99116 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: "Pe. Cabo de Santo Agostinho, nas capoeiras, Ducke & A. Lima 137, 20 de agosto de 1952. Pequena arbusto s/ escandente, flor alvacenta."

218. *Palicourea amapaensis* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):765. 1972. – "Type. Near Rio Araguari between Cachoeiras Travessao and Santa Maria, 1° 9'N, 51° 52'W, Territorio Amapá, Brazil, 20 Aug 1961, J. Murça Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 50386 (holotype NY). Distritubion. French Guiana and Territorio Amapá, northeastern Brazil. FRENCH GUIANA. Lower and middle slopes of Mt. Akiléné, near Rio Camopi, about 15 km from its confluence with Rio Oiapoque, 3° 10'N, 52° 27'W, alt 100-200 m, 1 Oct 1960, Irwin 48604; Cayenne, without collector (P); Poiteau s n (P); Richard herb. (P); riviere Camopi (affluent de l'Oyapock) base montagne Alikène, 17 Feb 1968, Oldeman & Sastre 283; Approuague, Village Tortue, env. 2 km de la riviere, 28 Jan 1967, Oldeman 2392. BRAZIL. Amapá: near Rio Araguari, 1° 40'N, 51° 56'W, alt 135 m, 26 Aug 1961, Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 50502; 40 minutes up Falcina River from Camp 8, 0° 57'N-51° 29'W, 14 Sep 1961, Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 50935; 5 km SE of Clevelandia, Rio Oiapoque, 3° 48'N, 51° 53'W, 5 Aug 1960, Irwin, Egler & Westra 47347; second cachoeira on Rio Iaue, 2° 53'N, 52° 22'W, 3 km E of confluence with Rio Oiapoque, 26 Aug 1960, Irwin, Pires & Westra 47828; Camp 13, 1° 45'N, 25° W, Rio Araguari, 9 Oct 1961, Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 51637; vicinity Camp 12, 1° 11'N-52° 8'W, Rio Araguari, 28 Sep 1961, Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 51278."

IAN 113410 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amapá, Rio Araguari, Small tree 3m. high, flower, pedicel and peduncle violet, near river between Cachoeiras Travessão and Santa Maria, 1°9'N-51°52'W, J.M.Pires, Wm. Rodrigues, G.C.Irvine 50386, August 20, 1961.”

IAN 132767 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Guyane Française, Rivière Camopi, river G. base montagne Alikéné, 1er sommet. Arbuste sur terre ferme 2-5 m; axes inflorescence violacés, fruits immatures vert, Oldeman & Sastre 283, 17 de fevereiro de 1968. Ex Herb. Mus. Paris.”

IAN 132902 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Guyane Française, Rivière Approuague, village Tortue, forêt sur pente, 2 km de la rivière. Arbrisseau, quelques mètres, sous-bois; écorce grise ± écailleuse; axe des infrutescences pourpre, fruits immatures verts, R.A.A. Oldeman 2392, 28 de janeiro de 1967. Ex Herb. Mus. Paris.”

219. *Palicourea crocea* var. *riparia* f. *heterodoxa* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):739. 1972. – “Type. Via secta ab Moengo tapoe ad Grote zwiebelzwamp, Km 12.2, Suriname, 12 Oct 1948, J. Lanjouw & J.C. Lindeman 802 (holotype NY, isotype U). Distribubion. Guianas, Venezuela, and Colombia. FRENCH GUIANA. along road toward Cayenne, ca 15 km from St. Laurent, Cowan 38936; Karouany, 1856, Sagot 318; region Organabo-Mana, Hallé 505; Maroni, 1861, Melinon 131; Melinon s n; Leprieur 125; 1838, Leprieur s n; Robert s n. SURINAME. inter Coppename fluv. ostium et Coronie oppidum, in swamp at Km 1.8, 2nd line, Lanjouw & Lindeman 1408; via secta ab Moengo tapoe ad Grote zwiebelzwamp, Km 11.9 in savanna, Lanjouw & Lindeman 736; Tibiti savane, Km 4.6, Lanjouw & Lindeman 1720; Lems s n; bank of Saramacca River, between Kwatahede and Sofiedede, J. & P.A. Florschutz 1168; Wilhelmina Gebergte, near Kayser Airstrip, 45 km above confluence with Lucie Rivier, Zuid Rivier, 3° 20'N, 56° 49'W-3° 10'N, 56° 29'W, Irwin, Prance, Soderstrom & Holmgren 57605. BRITISH GUIANA. Upper Rupununi River, near Dadanawa, lat 2° 45'N, De la Cruz 1532; Morawhanna, Barima River, lat 8° 15'N, long 59° 45'W, Hitchcock 17520; Pirara, etc.,

Schomburgk 248; Pomeroon District, Moruka River, *De la Cruz* 4563; Pomeroon River, Pomeroon District, *De la Cruz* 3201, 2990; Upper Mazaruni River, long 60° 10'W, *De la Cruz* 2276; basin of Essequibo River, lat 5° 2'N, Itanime Falls, A.C. Smith 2146; *Schomburgk* 116 (80); basin of Essequibo River, near mouth of Onoto Creek, lat 1° 35'N, A.C. Smith 2669; northwestern portion of Kanuku Mountains, Mount Iramaikpang, A.C. Smith 3610; Morakubea forest, Paruima Falls to Paruima Mission, Maguire & Fanshawe 32454. VENEZUELA. Bolívar: Altiplanicie de Nuria, on trail between El Crucero and slightly beyond pica 101, ESE of Villa Lola, Steyermark 86378; La Paragua, Williams 12799. Apure: Cerro Las Piedras, en El Carmen, Velez 2542. Barinas: 77 km from Barinas along road to San Cristobal, Breteler 4047. Amazonas: Río Sanariapo, Curran 72. D.F.: Perico, Río de Perico, camino entre Caracas y La Guaira, Ramia & Doreste 587. Terr. Delta Amacuro: Orocoima, frente a Isla El Toro, Trujillo 4482; confluencia ríos Cuyubini y Amacuro, Fernandes Yepez 993. COLOMBIA. Amazonas: Trapecio Amazonico, Loretoyacu River, Schultes 6933."

IAN 107138 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Hab. Via secta ab Moengo tapoe ad Grote Zwiebelzwamp km 12,2, J. Lanjouw & J.C. Lindeman 802, 12 de outubro de 1948. Shrub, 2m tall; flowers yellow, peduncles orange-red. Flora Surinamensis. Expeditio Scientiae Naturalis 1948-1949."

IAN 107177 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: "Flora Surinamensis. Expedido Scientiae Naturalis 1948-1949, Shrub, 5 m tall; flowers yellow, peduncles orange-red. Hab. Inter Coppename fluv. ostium et Coronie oppidum In swamp at km 1,8, 2nd line, J. Lanjouw et J.C. Lindeman 1408, 16 de dezembro de 1948."

IAN 107211 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: "Flora Surinamensis. Expedido Scientiae Naturalis 1948-1949, Shrub, 1,5 m tall; flowers and peduncles red, fruits dark brown. Hab. Tibiti savanne. In savanna forest, km 4,6, J. Lanjouw et J.C. Lindeman 1720, 8 de janeiro de 1949. Vern. Names: boifroecassaba (Sur.), firoberokalli (Arow.), akamikoenale (Car.)."

220. *Palicourea irwinii* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):758. 1972. – “Type. In shade of virgin forest, 5 km SE of Clevelandia, 3°48' N, 51°53' W, Amapá, Brazil, 5 Aug 1960, shrub 4 m tall; inflorescence branches red-brown; fruit greenish-violet, H.S. Irwin, W.A. Egler & L. Y. Th. Westra 47354 (holotype NY).”

IAN 108672 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Oiapoque, Shrub 4 meters tall; inflorescence branches red-brown; fruit greenish violet. In shade of virgin forest. 5 kilometers southeast of Clevelandia, 3°48'N, 51°53'W. Occasional, H.S. Irwin, W.A. Egler & L.Y. Th. Westra 47354, August 5, 1960.”

221. *Palicourea prodiga* Standley ex C.M.Taylor, Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 84(2):254, fig. 6f-g. 1997. – “TYPE: Ecuador. Napo: cantón de Quijos, margen derecha del Río Cosanga, 3 km arriba del puente de Cosanga, 00°36'S, 77°52'W, 18 Oct. 1990, W. Palacios 6385 (holotype, MO-5006739; isotype, QCNE not seen). Paratypes. ECUADOR. Napo: slopes of Guagra Urcu, on the loma above upper Río Borja, 00°28'S, 77°44'W, Holm-Nielsen et al. 27026 (AAU); upper slopes of Guagra Urcu, 00°28'S, 77°44'W, Holm-Nielsen et al. 27163 (AAU), 27250 (AAU); Guagra Urcu, the pass between Río Borja and Río Suno, 00°28'S, 77°43'W, Holm-Nielsen et al. 27295 (AAU); upper Río Suno, near Guagra Urcu, 00°28'S, 77°42'W, Holm-Nielsen et al 27525 (AAU), 27550 (AAU); Quijos River region below Baeza, region of Río San Juan, 15 km NW of Chaco, Ownbey 2663 (MO).”

IAN 44114 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Ecuador, Province of Napo-Pastaza, Quijos River Region below Baeza, flowers yellow, tube about 12 mm long, small tree in virgin forest on ridge, region of Rio San Juan, 15 km NW of Chaco elev. 9000 ft., Marion Ownbey 2663, Feb. 20, 1944.”

222. *Palicourea vulcanalis* Standley ex C.M.Taylor, Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 84(2):259, fig. 6b-c. 1997. – “TYPE: Ecuador. Napo: Cordillera de Guacamayos above Urcusiqui on trail between Baeza and Tena, 6000 ft., 11 Mar. 1944, M. Ownbey 2699 (holotype, F-1150284; isotype, MO-1600100). Paratype. ECUADOR. Napo: cantón El Chaco, margen derecha del río Quijos, Finca “La Ave Brava” de Segundo Pacheco, 00°12'S, 77°39'W, Palacios 5395 (MO).”

IAN 44115 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Ecuador, Province of Napo-Pastaza, semi-shrub withwhite flowers and red axis of inflorescence on forest floor on south slope of the Cordellera de Guacamayos above Urcusiqui on trail between Baeza and Tena, elev. 6000 ft, Marion Ownbey 2699, March 11, 1944."

223. *Perama galoides* var. *longiflora* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 10(5):241, fig. 80 d-g. 1964. – "VENEZUELA. Amazonas: locally abundant in Sabana de Mayo, right bank of Río Orinoco, 10 km above mouth of Río Ventuari; alt. 125 m; 31 Jul 1959, Wurdack & Adderley 43692 (holotype NY)."

IAN 114636 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, locally abundant in Sabana de Moyo, right bank of Rio Orinoco, 5 km above Macarucu, 10 km above mouth of rio Ventuari, J.J. Wurdack & L.S. Adderley 43692, 31 de julho de 1959. Flowers yellow."

224. *Perama galoides* var. *galoides* f. *macrocephala* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 10(5):239. 1964. – "VENEZUELA. Amazonas: frequent in savanna at west end of Cerro Parú near Caño Asís, Serrania Parú; alt. 200 m; 15 Feb 1951, Cowan & Wurdack 31455 (holotype NY)."

IAN 114678 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, frequent in savanna at west base of Cerro Parú near Cano Asisa, elev. 200m., R.S. Cowan & J.J. Wurdack 31455, Feb. 15, 1951. Fls. yellow. Venezuelan Expedition, 1950-51. Serranía Parú, Caño Asisa, Río Ventuari, Amazonas"

225. *Platycarpum duckei* Steyermark., Amer. J. Bot. 39(6):422. 1952. – "BRAZIL: Estado do Amazonas: borba, silva paludosa circa Campo Grande, August 25, 1942, A. Ducke 1005 (US, HOLOTYPE); same locality, September 1, 1940, Ducke 584 (F, US)."

IAN 9989 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Borba, Rio Madeira inferior, igapó in terris altis circa Campo Grande, arbor sat magna, Ducke 584, 1 de setembro de 1940."

IAN 10553 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Borba, mata pantanosa ao redor do Campo Grande, Ducke 1005, 25 de agosto de 1942. Árvore bastante grande, corola branca com desenhos vermelho pardacento.”

Observação: Rogers (1984) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazônas: Rio Madeira, Borba, silva paludosa, circa Campo Grande, 25 Aug 1942 (fl, fr), Ducke 1005 (holotype, US, photo at F; isotypes, INPA, K, n.v., MO, NY, R, RB, US).”

226. *Platycarpum froesii* Bremek., *Acta Bot. Neerl.* 6:374. 1957. – “Brazil: Amazonas; Rio Negro, Preto, Matupiry, Froés 22812, Nov. 1947, type (U); in open country”.

IAN 32613 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Negro, Preto, Matupiry, R.L. Fróes 22812, 11 de novembro de 1947. Tree 12 ft, 3”, red sweet smell rug flowers campina open country.”

Observação: Rogers (1984) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazônas: Rio Negro, Preto, Matupiry, campina, open country, 11 Nov 1947 (flower buds), Fróes 22812 (holotype, U; isotypes, NY, US).”

227. *Platycarpum maguirei* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 10(5):255, fig. 76 i-j. 1964. – “VENEZUELA. Amazonas: Cerro Neblina, slope forest between camp 2 and camp 3; alt. 130-700 m; 5 Jan 1958, B. Maguire, C.K. Maguire, Wurdack, & Keith, Jr. 42597 (holotype NY).”

IAN 114644 – 114654 - 138915 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, slope forest between Camps II and III, elev. 130-700 m., B. Maguire & J.J. Wurdack 42597, 5 de janeiro de 1958. Tree 25 m high, 18 cm diam., corolla white, the tube inside red-streaked, one lobe yellow-flushed.”

Observação: Rogers (1984) citou: "Type. Venezuela. Territorio Federal Amazonas: Cerro de la Neblina, slope forest between Camps 2 and 3, 130-700 m, 5 Jan 1958 (fl), Maguire et al. 42597 (holotype, NY; isotypes, F, GH, K, MICH, MO, RB, U, US, VEN)."

228. *Posoqueria bahiensis* L.Macias & L.S.Kinoshita, Novon 13(2):206, fig. 1. 2003. – "TYPE: Brazil. Bahia: Maraú, restinga, 6 Oct. 1965 (fl), R. P. Belém 1877 (holotype, UB; isotypes, CEPEC, IAN, NY, VEN). Paratypes. BRAZIL. Bahia: Parque Nacional de Monte Pascoal, on NW side of Monte Pascoal at low altitude, between IBDF field hut and gates of the Parque Nacional, 39°25'W, 16°53'S, 12 Jan. 1977 (fr), R. M. Harley et al. 17898 (CEPEC); Uruçuca, District of Serra Grande, 7.3 km along road Serra Grande/Itacaré, Fazenda Lagoa do Conjunto Fazenda Santa Cruz, 39°01'W, 14°25'S, 4 Fev. 1991 (fr), J. C. Jardim et al. 607 (CEPEC, MO), 11-21 Set. 1991, (fr), A. M. Carvalho et al. 3521 (CEPEC), 26 Oct. 1993 (fl), W. W. Thomas et al. 10166 (CEPEC)."

IAN 120109 - Isotypus

Sched.: "Bahia, Maraú, R.P. Belém 1877, 6 de outubro de 1965. Árvore de 4m x 8cm diam., flores brancas, cálice verde, restinga."

229. *Psycotria araguariensis* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):588. 1972. – "Type. Upland forest, vicinity of Camp 12, Rio Araguari, 1°11'N - 52°8'W, Terr Amapá, Brazil, 30 Sep 1961, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51371."

IAN 113945 – Isotypus

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Araguari, Shrub 50 cm. high, flowers orange, in shadow of upland forest, vicinity Camp 12, 1°11'N-52°8'W, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues, G.C. Irvine 51371, September 30, 1961."

230. *Psychotria formosissima* Steyermark., Brittonia 33(3):387, fig. 1. 1981. – "TYPE: BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: Uaupés, Rodovia Perimetral Norte, 2 Apr 1975, O. C. Nascimento, J.M. Pires, & L. Coradin 20, "árvore, flor vermelha" (HOLOTYPE: VEN; ISOTYPE: IAN)."

IAN 148132 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Uaupés, Rodovia Perimetral Norte, O.C. Nascimento, J.M.Pires & L.Coradin 20, 2 de abril de 1975. Árvore, flor vermelha. Herbário do IPEAN 148132.”

231. *Psychotria galbaoensis* Steyerl., *Brittonia* 33(3):387. 1981. – “TYPE: FRENCH GUIANA. Pente nord-est des Monts Galbao, à 10 km au sudouest de Saül, alt 500-600 m, 11 Mar 1975, *J.J. de Granville* 2383 (HOLOTYPE: VEN). Paratype: FRENCH GUIANA. Monts Galbao, à 10 km WSW de Saül, 10 May 1973, *de Granville* 1584 (CAY, VEN).”

IAN 159806 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Guyane, Monts Galbao, à 10 km W-SW de Saül. Forêt dense sur pente nord (alt. 500m.). Arbuste de 1,5 m. Capitules terminaux à 4 bractées décussées. Partie basale cupuliforme, blanche; partie apicale ovoïde, verte, étalée de 2,5 + 1,5 cm chez les 2 grandes, de 2 + 0,8 cm chez les 2 petites. Fruits orangés, Granville 1584, 10 de maio de 1973. Herbier du Centre Orstom.”

232. *Psycotria iodotricha* subsp. *multiflora* Steyerl., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):645. 1972. – “Type. Mata virgem, terra firme, Maués, Amazonas, Brazil, 30 Nov 1946, J. Murça Pires 122 (holotype NY). Distribution. Brazil and Peru. BRAZIL. Pará: Gurupa, Rio Amazon, 3 Nov 1929, Killip & Smith 30612. Amazonas: Manaos, alt 25 m, 17 Oct 1929, Killip & Smith 30175. PERU. Loreto: between Yurimaguas and Balsapuerto (lower Río Huallaga basin), alt 135-150 m, 26-31 Aug 1929, Killip & Smith 28697.”

IAN 20012 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas do Brasil, Amazonas, Maués, mata virgem, terra firme, subarbusto, flores brancas, folhas verde-arroxeadas, J. Murça Pires 122, 30 de novembro de 1946.”

233. *Psychotria isanae* J.H.Kirkbr., *Acta Amaz.*, 10(1):98, fig. 2 e 6. 1980. – “Types: Fróes 22251, 28 Apr 1947, Iraruca, Içana, Rio Negro, Amazonas, Brasil (holotypes: IAN); Black 48-2656, 12 May 1948, beira do rio Içana,

Amazonas, Brasil (paratype: IAN); Fróes 28414, 3 Mar 1952, vizinhanças de Tunuí, Rio Içana, Amazonas, Brasil (paratype: IAN); Pires 1002, 10 Nov 1947, Taraquá, Rio Uaupés, Amazonas, Brasil (paratype: IAN)."

IAN 28799 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Negro, Icana, Iraruca, border of river near water, R.L. Fróes 22251, 28 de abril de 1947. Shrub, or rather herbaceous plant, 4 ft. white flowers."

IAN 30435 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Uaupés, Taraquá, caatinga próxima à serra, J.M. Pires 1002, 10 de novembro de 1947. Arbusto 2m, flor branca."

IAN 33391 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, beira do Rio Icana, caatinga alta, G.A. Black 2656, 12 de maio de 1948. Arbusto, flor branca, baga azul."

IAN 75181 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Icana, vizinhanças de Tunui, terra firme alta, R.L. Fróes 28414, 3 de abril de 1952. Arbusto de 2 m., flor branca."

234. *Psychotria kaieteurensis* Sandwith, *Bull. Misc. Inform. Kew* 10:552. 1939. – "BRITISH GUIANA. Potaro River; in sandy forests at the top of the Kaieteur Gorge, by the path descending from the Savannah to Tukeit, c. 1000 ft., Sept., 7th 1937, *Sandwith* 1429."

IAN 21059 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Potaro River, sandy forests at top of the Kaieteur Gorge, by path descending to Tukeit, alt. c. 1000 ft., N.Y. Sandwith 1429, Sept. 7th. Shrub. Leaves yellowish-green. Infl. greenish-white. Corolla white. Ex Herb. Hort. Bot. Reg. Kew. Expedition to British Guiana, 1937."

235. *Psychotria lateralis* Steyerl., *Brittonia* 33(3):391, fig. 3. 1981. – “TYPE: FRENCH GUIANA. Sommet des Monts Galbao, à 10 km au sudouest de Saül, alt 650 m, 9 Mar 1975, J.J. de Granville 2360, “Forêt broussailleuse sur cuirasse latéritique. Herbe dressé, prostrée à la base et radicante aux noeuds, à tige robuste, charnue, de 30 cm de haut environ. Capitules axillaires denses à bractées pourpres. Fruit elliptiques rouge vermillon à maturité” (HOLOTYPE: VEN). Paratypes: FRENCH GUIANA. Saül, Layon vers “Monts Galbao,” P.K. 1.6, Crique Roche, 29 Feb 1973, *de Granville B.* 4729 (NY, P); Monts Atachi Bacca, autour du camp No. 2, tête de crique à 1 km env. au N.O. du sommet, alt 525 m, 9 Mar 1971, *de Granville C.* 146 (P); Saül, grand circuit Orstom, “Boeuf Mort,” P.K. 4, 24 May 1973, *de Granville B.* 4775 (CAY, VEN).”

IAN 162380 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Guyane Francaise. Sommet des Monts Galbao (650 m) au 10 km au sud ousey de Saül, De Granville 2360, 9 de março de 1975. Ex Herbario Musei Parisiensis.”

236. *Psychotria leiantha* Steyerl., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):635, fig. 85. 1972. – “Type. Schrub forest, summit, Cerro de la Neblina (Río Yatua), between east and north heads of Cañon Grande, Amazonas, Venezuela, alt 1900-2000 m, 18-19 Dec 1957, subshrub to 0.7 m high; corolla white; Bassett Maguire, John J. Wurdack & Celia K. Maguire 42449 (holotype NY, isotype VEN). Distribution: Venezuela-Brazilian frontier, Cerro de la Neblina. VENEZUELA. Amazonas: Cerro de la Neblina, Río Yatua, east escarpment of upper Cañon Grande basin, summit, alt 2000 m, 13 Dec 1957, *B. Maguire, Wurdack & C.L. Maguire* 42389; Cerro de la Neblina, savannas 4-6 km northeast of cumbre camp, summit, alt 2100m, 20 Nov 1957, *B. Maguire, Wurdack & C.K. Maguire* 60515; Cerro de la Neblina, headwaters of Cañon Grande on southeast portion, alt 1900 m, *Steyermark* 103942.”

IAN 139668 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants of Cerro de La Neblina, Venezuelan-Brazilian Frontier, Simple-stemmed, subligneous at base, 0.4-0.5m; leaves subcoriaceous, revolute, dull green above with sulcate nerves, paler green below, bracts pale dull green; corolla 17-20mm. long (tube 10-15mm. long., lobes 5x2.5mm), greenish-white on tube, white on lobes, fruit blue, globose. Headwaters of Cañon Grande,

southeastern portion, altura 1900 metros, Julian A. Steyermark 103942, 16-17 October 1970. Logistical support provided by the Frontier Commissions of Brazil and Venezuela."

237. *Psychotria megacephala* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):646. 1972. – "Type. Basin of Rio Madeira, Municipality Humayta, near Livramento, on Rio Livramento, Amazonas, Brazil, 12 Oct-6 Nov 1934, B. A. Krukoff 6858 (holotype NY)."

IAN – 39617 – 100565 - Isotypus

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Municipaly Humayta, near Livramento, on Rio Livramento. On terra firme, B.A. Krukoff 6858, 6 de novembro de 1934. Shrub 5 ft. high, fls. white."

238. *Psychotria muscosa* subsp. *breviloba* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):672. 1972. – "Type. Heights of Aripo, Trinidad, 10-26 Jan 1922, Broadway 9823 (holotype NY). Distribution. Trinidad, Tobago, the Guianas, coastal cordillera of northern Venezuela, and Brazil (Pará). TRINIDAD. 1877-80, Fendler 433; North Post to Maqueripe, 22 Mar 1920, Ortoire River, Guayaquayare Road, 25 Mar 1921, Britton, Freeman & Nowell 2523; 4 mi E of Arima, 15 Mar 1920, Britton, Hazen & Mendelson 612; Las Lapas Trace, Blanchiesseuse Saddle, lower montane forest, alt 515 m, 1 Jun 1962, Purseglove 6442; crest of Northern Range between Arima-Blanchiesseuse Road and Morne Bleu, dense crest forest, alt 600-750 m, 8 Mar 1956, A. C. Smith 10004. TOBAGO. Belmont, 25 Nov 1910, Broadway 4049; Roxborough-Parlatuvier Road, Main Ridge, alt 450-500 m, 4 Apr 1959, Cowan 1441; Nov 1889, Eggers 5839. SURINAME. Brownsberg, Wakibusu Creek, 25 Jun 1924, B. W. Herb. no. 6531; above village along Saramacca trail, Saramacca River, Jacob kondre, 18 Jun 1944, Maguire 23881; Wilhelmina Gebergte, 3° 36'-3° 41'N, 56° 30'-56° 34'W, forested hills 9 km N of Lucie Rivier, 12 km W of Oost Rivier, alt 275 m, 17 Jul 1963, Maguire, Schulz, Soderstrom & Holmgren 54238; same locality, 1 Aug 1963, Irwin, Prance, Soderstrom & Holmgren 54536, 54535; Wilhelmina Gebergte, 3 km S of Juliana Top, 12 km N of Lucie Rivier, alt 300 m, 8 Aug 1963, Irwin, Prance, Soderstrom & Holmgren 55032. BRITISH GUIANA. Ayanganna slope, 3 Mar 1960, Forest Dept no. 7047 (Field No. R.B. 123); Sibaruni Creek, left branch Demerara River, 7 Sep 1950, Fanshawe 3013 (Forest Dept no. 6343); Chinoweng, 5 Jul 1957, Forest Dept.

No. 7833 (Field No. R.B. 9); vicinity of Kaieteur Falls and along western rim of Potaro Gorge, Kaieteur Plateau, alt 424 m, 20 Mar 1962, Cowan & Soderstrom 2249. VENEZUELA. Nueva Esparta: San Juan Mt., Margarita Island, alt 500 m, 11 Jul 1903, Johnston 113; Caño Matasiete, Foldats 56; Cerro del Copei, Margarita, Hno. Gines 88. Sucre: Peninsula de Paria, Cerro de Humo, laderas de bosque húmedo nublado que miran al sur, entre La Laguna Y Roma, noroeste de Irapa, alt 800-1000 m, 5 Mar 1966, Steyermark 95094; Cerro Patao, norte de Puerto de Hierro, noreste de Güiria, selva nublada por debajo de la cumbre, alt 800-825 m, 19 Jul 1962, Steyermark & Agostini 91133. Monagas: Montaña de Aguacate, along Quebrada Pajarral, tributary to Río Caripe NE of Alto de Aguacate, between Caripe and Caripito, alt 600-900 m, 19 Apr 1945, Steyermark 62190. Miranda: Parque Nacional de Guatopo, along slopes of quebrada below ridge leading to summit of Fila Río Grande, headwaters of Río Grande, from Quebrada San Antonio to Fila de Río Grande, between Santa Teresa and Altamaria de Orituco, 6.5 km from Ranchería mi Querencia, alt 600-700 m, 27 Nov 1961, Steyermark 90110; Parque Nacional de Guatopo, along Agua Blanca below ridge of Chivato Negro, rich forest NW of Morro de Aguaramal, between Altamaria de Orituco and Santa Teresa, alt 500 m, 29 Nov 1961, Steyermark 90160; Parque Nacional de Guatopo, 43 km NNW of Altamaria de Orituco, 41.5 km SE of Santa Teresa, alt 500 m, 11 Sep 1960, Steyermark 87089; carretera Santa Teresa-Altamaria de Orituco, Jun 1953, Aristeguieta 1790; Parque Nacional de Guatopo, along Río Santa Cruz, between Santa Teresa and Altamaria de Orituco, alt 450 m, 27 Oct 1966, Steyermark 97559; Parque Nacional de Guatopo, bordering Río Santa Cruz, between Santa Teresa and Altamaria de Orituco, 14.5 km from Los Alpes, 12 km from Ranchería mi Querencia, alt 520 m, 23 Nov 1961, Steyermark 90005; Parque Nacional de Guatopo, along slopes of quebrada leading to summit of Fila Río Grande, headwaters of Río Grande, from Quebrada San Antonio to Fila de Río Grande, between Santa Teresa and Altamaria de Orituco, 6.5 km from Ranchería mi Querencia, alt 600-700 m, 27 Nov 1961, Steyermark 90110. Aragua: Parque Nacional Pittier, Dos Riitos, alt 600 m, 19-20 1943, Killip & Lasser 37745; Km 4-6, a la entrada del Parque Nacional en El Limón, 9 Aug 1947, Pittier 15541; camino a la Toma, Parque Nacional Henry Pittier, alt 1100 m, 26 Dec 1965, Badillo 4453. BRAZIL. Pará: Road BR 22, Capanema to Maranhão, vicinity of Cachoeira, Km 96, 30 Oct 1965, Prance & Pennington 1850; BR 22, Km 98, vicinity of Cachoeira, line to Farinha Casa, 22 Aug 1964, Prance & Silva 58800".

IAN 117324 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden, Plants of Brazilian Amazonia, State of Pará, Road BR 22, Capanema to Maranhão, Vicinity of Cachoeira, km. 96. Varzea forest. Subshrub, 40 cm. tall. Young fruit dark purple, maturing pale purple, G.T. Prance & T.D. Pennington 1850, October 30, 1965.”

239. *Psychotria oiapoquensis* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):647. 1972. –Type. Virgin forest, 5 km SE of Clevelandia, Rio Oiapoque, 3048'N, 51°53'W, Terr Amapá, Brazil, 7 Aug 1960; subshrub about 75 cm tall, buds and corolla pale yellow, fruit blue-violet; H. Irwin, J.M. Pires & L. Y. Th. Westra 47393 (holotype NY). Known only from Territory Amapá, northeastern Brazil. BRAZIL. Terr. Amapá: upland forest, vicinity Camp 12, 1° 11' N-52° 8'W, Rio Araguari, 1 Oct 1961, Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 51414.”

IAN 108708 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amapá, Oiapoque, lat. 3°48'N, long. 51°53'W, in shade, virgin forest, 5 km southeast of Clevelandia. Common, H.S. Irwin & J.M. Pires 47393, 7 de agosto de 1960. Subshrub about 75 cm tall, buds and corolla pale yellow; fruit blue-violet.”

IAN 113983 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Araguari. Shrub 1m. high, flowers white, in shadow of upland forest, vicinity Camp 12, 1°11'N – 52° 8'W, J.M. Pires; Wm. Rodrigues & G.C.Irvine 51414, October 1, 1961.”

240. *Psycotria piresii* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):624. 1972. –Type. Common on rocky savanna, road to Amapá, Agua Azul, Km 134, coastal region, Terr Amapá, Brazil, 23 Jul 1962, shrub to 1 m; flowers whitish; J. Murça Pires & Paulo B. Cavalcante 52250 (holotype NY).”

IAN 117763 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Coastal Region, Shrub 1 m high, flower whitish, common in rocky savanna, road to Amapá, km 134, Agua Azul, J. Murça Pires & Paulo B. Cavalcante 52250, July 23, 1962.”

241. *Psycotria quadibracteata* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):614. 1972. – “Type. On lands of Instituto Agronomico do Norte, 1 km south of Administration Building, along road to Barruao de Borracha, Belem, Pará, Brazil, 2 Feb 1944, plant 0.5 m high; flowers whitish; Nilo T. Silva 81 (holotype NY).”

IAN 13155 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazonia, Pará, Belém, on lands of Instituto Agronomico do Norte, 1 k south of Administration Building. Along road to Barracão de Borracha. Plant ½ meter high. Flr. Whitish, Antonio Silva 81, Feb. 2, 1944.”

242. *Psychotria sciaphila* subsp. *longicalyx* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard., 23(9):641. 1972. – “Type. Planalto do Brasil, Parque Municipal do Gama, 25 km S of Brasilia, gallery forest, Distrito Federal, Goias, Brazil, alt 1150 m, 10 Nov 1965, H. Irwin, Souza & dos Santos 10161 (holotype NY). BRAZIL. Goias: Planalto do Brasil, Serra Dourada, 14° S, 50°W, 30 km E of Goiás Velho, alt 650 m, 20 Jan 1966, Irwin, Souza & dos Santos 11874; Planalto do Brasil, Serra dos Pirineus, 16°S, 49°W, 12 km S of Corumbá de Goiás, alt 975 m, 30 Nov 1965, Irwin, Souza & dos Santos 10800; terreno do Country Club, mata ciliar limitando com o Catetinho, Distrito Federal, 30 May 1965, Sucre 437; Planalto do Brasil, Distrito Federal, 3 km N of Sobradinho, alt 1225 m, 9 Nov 1965, Irwin, Souza & dos Santos 10112.”

IAN 140902 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: “Brasil, Goiás, Serra Dourada, shade of gallery forest, lower slopes of Serra Dourada, ca. 30 km E of Goiás Velho, elev. 650m, H.S. Irwin & R. Souza 11874, 20 de janeiro de 1966. Shrubs ca. 1m tall, bracts purple, fruit dark purple.”

243. *Psychotria sipapoensis* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard., 23(9):708, fig. 90. 1972. – “Type. In montane woodland near Intermediate Camp, Cerro Sipapo (Paráque), Amazonas, Venezuela, alt 600 m, 2 Feb 1949, Bassett Maguire & Louis Politi 28778 (holotype NY).”

IAN 135616 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, in montane woodland near Intermediate Camp, Cerro Sipapo, elev. 600m, B. Maguire & L. Politi 28778, 2 de fevereiro de 1949.”

244. *Psychotria sororiella* Müll.Arg. in Mart.; Eichler & Urb. *Fl. bras.* 6(5):375.1881. – “*Habitat ad Rio Negro prope S. Carlos: Spruce n. 3682, 3076.*”

IAN 173568 - *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: “R. Spruce 3682.”

245. *Psyllocarpus cururuensis* J.H.Kirkbr., *Smithsonian Contr. Bot.* 41:14, tab. 2. 1979. – “TYPE. – Anderson, da Fonseca, Reis dos Santos and Souza 10779 (holotype IAN; isotypes NY, US), 11 February 1974, region of village of Pratáti, ca. 8°S, 57°5'W. 6-8 km S of village, Pará, Brazil.”

IAN 147189 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Alto Tapajós, Rio Cururú, Region of village of Pratáti, ca. 8°S, 57°5'W, sandy cerrado 6-8 km S of village, elev. ca. 300-400 m., Shrublet, much-branched, 30 cm tall, corolla white, W.R. Anderson, S.G. da Fonsêca, R. Reis dos Santos and R. Souza 10779, 11 February 1974.”

246. *Psyllocarpus phyllocephalus* K.Schum. in Engl. *Bot. Jahrb. Syst.* 25(60):17. 1898. – “In Brasiliæ civitate Minas Geraës prope Diamantina ad Curalinho locis sterilibus: Glaziou n. 19429, Schwacke n. 8080; in civitate Goyaz inter Paranana et Rio Torto in Campo, m. Febr. flor.: Glaziou n. 21504.”

IAN 94032 – *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, M.A. Glaziou 19429. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

247. *Remijia grazielae* Sucre, *Rodriguésia* 35-36(23-24):12, est. 2. 1961 [1962]. – “Rio Negro, Cachoeira Tunuhy, Içana, Estado do Amazonas: leg. R. L. FRÓES 22301 (maio 4-1947) IAN 28845 (Holótipo no Instituto Agronômico

do Norte); Serra do Tunuhy, caatinga, Estado do Amazonas: leg. G. A. BLACK 814 (maio 14-1948) IAN 33546 (Parátipo no Instituto Agronômico do Norte)."

IAN 28845 - 28846 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Negro, Cachoeira Tunuhy, Içana, rocky sand soil, R.L. Fróes 22301, May 4, 1947. Tree, 25 ft. 5" light rosy flower."

IAN 33546 – *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Serra de Tunuí, terreno pedregoso, caatinga, G. A. Black 48-2814, 14 de maio de 1948, arbusto."

248. *Retiniphyllum chloranthum* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 76:31. 1943. – "Habitat in silva humiliore circa campinam arenosam prope flumen Tarumá-miry urbi Manáos vicinum, 4-VII-1941, Ducke 1143."

IAN 10169 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, Rio Tarumá, miry mata baixa dos arredores de uma campina arenosa, Ducke 1143, 4 de julho de 1941, arbusto, flor verde."

249. *Retiniphyllum parvifolium* Steyermark., *Brittonia* 33(3):397. 1981. – "TYPE: BRAZIL. PARA: Serra do Cachimbo, alt 425 m, 12 Dec 1956, J.M. Pires, G. Black, J. Wurdack, & N.T. Silva 6063 (HOLOTYPE: NY; ISOTYPE: VEN)."

IAN 91472 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Pará, Serra do Cachimbo, 425 m de altitude, J.M. Pires, G.A. Black, J.J. Wurdack & N.T. Silva 6063, dezembro de 1956. Arbusto de 50 a 700 cm., flor creme, tubo avermelhado na base."

250. *Retiniphyllum schomburgkii* subsp. *occidentale* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 12(3):240. 1965. – "Type. Shrub 1-2.5 m; corolla white, the throat with pink stripes between the lobes; fruit red; occasional at edge of savanna no. 3, northwest base of Cerro Yapacana, Territorio Federal Amazonas, Venezuela, at alt. 150 m, 17 Mar 1953, Bassett Maguire & John J.

Wurdack 34531 (holotype NY). Paratypes. VENEZUELA. Territorio Federal Amazonas: sabanita at northwest base of Cerro Moriche, at alt. 150 m, *Maguire, Cowan & Wurdack* 30997; montane caño savanna along stream, Cerro Moriche, at alt. 800 m, *Maguire, Cowan & Wurdack* 30901; Sabana de Moyo (right bank of Orinoco 10 km above mouth of Río Ventuari, at alt. 125-150 m, *Wurdack & Adderley* 43703; Sabana de Morocoto just west of Cerro Morocoto, Río Orinoco below San Fernando de Atabapo, at alt. 150 m, *Level 8*; Sabana de Moyo, *Level 32*; Esmeralda Ridge, Alto Río Orinoco, *Maguire, Wurdack & Keith* 41568; Cerro Yapacana, Savanna no. 3 at northwest base of mountain, at alt. 130 m, *Maguire, Cowan & Wurdack* 30537; Cerro Duida, north slopes and ridges of Caño Negro basin, at alt. 2000-2300 m, *Maguire, Cowan & Wurdack* 29704; Cerro Sipapo, open scrub savanna 3 km southwest of Base Camp, at alt. 200 m, *Maguire & Politi* 28824; Esmeralda Ridge, *Steyermark* 57750; Sabana de Arboles, base of Cerro Duida, *Steyermark* 57903; Esmeralda, *Tate* 321; Cerro Yapacana, *Holt & Blake* 758; prope Esmeralda, *Spruce* 3247; Yavita, at alt. 128 m, *Williams* 13891; Santa Cruz, margen del Río Atabapo, cerca de la desembocadura del Río Atacavi, *Foldats* 3819; Sabana de San Antonio, Alto Orinoco, *Williams* 15057, 15036; Maroa, Guianía, en malezas, *Williams* 14261; sabanetas, San Carlos, at alt. 100 m, *Williams* 14519. BRAZIL. Estado Amazonas: caatinga entre Cachoeira das Araras, Vaupés e rio Arary, Içana, *Froes* 21311; arenosis riparii altis, loco Quatia, Santa Izabel, Rio Negro, *Ducke* 358; prope Barra, Prov. Rio Negro, *Spruce* 1777.”

IAN 16617 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Caatinga entre Cachoeira das Araras, Vaupés e rio Arary, Içana, Ricardo de Lemos Fróes 21311, Nov. 2, 1945. Planta de 2 ms.”

251. *Rustia schunkeana* Delprete, *Brittonia* 48(1):29, fig. 1. 1996. – “TYPE: PERU. San Martín: Prov. Mariscal Cáceres, Tocache Nuevo, NW of the nursery of the Instituto Agropecuario de Tocache, 20 Apr 1970 (fl), *José Schunke Vigo* 3952 (HOLOTYPE: COL; ISOTYPES: F, G, NY). Additional specimens examined. ECUADOR. NAPO: Nuevo Rocafuerte, SW of village, forest toward Río Braga, 200 m, 27 Feb 1981 (fr), *Jaramillo & Coelho* 4322 (QCA); Archidona-Tena region, W of Tena, along creek between Río Lupi-yacu and Río Pano near foot of cordillera de Guacamayos, ca. 800 m, 25 Mar 1944 (fl), *Ownbey* 2735 (F-2 sheets, MO-2 sheets, US-2 sheets); Cerro Antisana, 2 km SW of Tena, 0°30'S, 78°W, ca. 700 m, 27 Aug 1960 (fl, fr), *Grubb et al.*

1485 (K, NY-2 sheets). Zamora-Chinchipe: Canton Nangariza, Río Nangaritzá, between Pachicutza and Miasi, 78°38'W, 04°12'S, 1000 m, 7 Dec 1990 (fr), Neill & Palacios 9718 (MO, TEX- 2 sheets), Palacios 6616 (MO). Peru. San Martín: Prov. Mariscal Cáceres, Dtto. Uchiza, 500 m, 23 Jun 1969 (fl), Schunke Vigo 3205 (COL, F, G, NY, US); Prov. Mariscal Cáceres, Dtto. Tocache Nuevo, 350 m, 4 Aug 1973 (fr), Schunke Vigo 6696 (F, MO, NY- 2 sheets); Prov. Lamas, 2-4 km N of San Antonio, along Río Cumbasa, 1200 m, 2 Oct- 4 Nov 1937 (fl, fr), Belshaw 3514 (F, GH, LL, MO, NY, UC, US)."

IAN 44093 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants of South America, Ecuador, Provincie of Napo-Pastaza, Archidona-Tena Region, flowers with red tube and greenish-yellow limb; anthers included; shrub along creek between (Rio) Lupi-yacu and Rio Pano near foot of Cordillera de Guacamayos, west of Tena, elev. 2500 ft., Marion Ownbey 2735, March 25, 1944."

Observação: Delprete (1999) citou: "Type. Peru. San Martin: Prov. Mariscal Cáceres, Tocache Nuevo, NW of the nursery of Instituto Agropecuario de Tocache, 20 Apr 1970 (fl), J. Schunke Vigo 3952 (holotype, COL; isotypes, F, G, NY, US)."'

252. *Sabicea aristeguieta* Steyermark., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 17(1):309, fig. 34. 1967. – "VENEZUELA. Barinas: trepadora, comienzo de la serranía andina, cerca de Ciudad Bolívar (Pedraza), Estado Barinas, Feb 1953, Leandro Aristeguieta 1649 (holotype VEN); near Barinitas, alt 500 m, 14 Sep 1965, Breteler 4590 (paratype); 2 km from Barinitas along road to Apartaderos, alt 600 m, Breteler 4193; Lara: entre Peña Blanca y Anzoategui, alt 1500 m, Steyermark & Rabe 97446."

IAN 125470 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Venezuela, State of Barinas, 2 km from Barinitas along road to Apartaderos, 600 m. alt. Secondary regrowth. Climber with woody stems. Leaves herbaceous, dull, pale green. Calyx green. Corolla white, tube up to 12 mm long. Fruits globose-ellipsoid, obtuse at both ends, glossy, from dark red to black. Pulp juicy, spongy, pale red. Seeds brown, F. J. Breteler 4193, 3 de setembro de 1964. Instituto Florestal Latino Americano, Merida – Venezuela".

253. *Sabicea romboutsii* Bremek., *Recueil Trav. Bot. Neerl.* 33:709, fig. 34. 1936.
— “Typus: Rombouts 522. The type of this plant was collect by Mr. Rombouts near the Brazilian Norder, where it grew on outcrops of granite in the savannah. A second specimen (Rombouts 543), was secured in the same region.”

IAN 49551 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Flora Surinamensis. Expeditio ad Fines Surinamensi-Brasilienses Designandos Iter I 1935-1936. Fluv. Sipaliwini sup., in saxis granit., savanna pr. kamp 22, H.E. Rombouts 522, 3 de março de 1936, herba (an suffrutex?) albiflora.”

254. *Schradera brevipes* Steyerl., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 10(5):263, fig. 78 j-l. 1964. — “VENEZUELA. Amazonas: liana climbing to 15 m; in forest along north escarpment, Cerro Sipapo (Paráque); alt. 1400 m; flower white; 23 Dec 1948, Maguire & Politi 27895 (holotype NY).”

IAN 114675 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, in forest along north escarpment, Cerro Sipapo, elev. 1400 m, B. Maguire & L. Politi 27895, 23 de dezembro de 1948. Liana climbing to 15m, fls. white.”

255. *Schradera ternata* Steyerl., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 10(5):275, fig. 82 a-c. 1964. — “BRITISH GUIANA. Northeast side of Mount Ayanganna; mixed evergreen forest; alt. 884-915 m; leaves moderately thick, brittle, dark green above, lighter below; calyx greatly enlarged, spherical in shape; corolla white, thick, fleshy, lobes 6; stamens yellow, 6; stigma 3-lobed; base of corolla within white-villous; 2 Aug 1960, Stephen S. & Carolyn L. Tillett & Rufas Boyan 44992 (holotype NY).”

IAN 114676 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “British Guiana, Mixed evergreen forest below talus along cliffs, NE side, 800-900m, S.S. Tillett & C.L. Tillett 44992, 2 de agosto de 1960. Epiphytic tree to 3m, latex yellow, very scant, leaves moderately thick, brittle, dark green above, lighter beneath calyx greatly enlarged, spherical in shape, corolla white, thick and fleshy, lobes six, stamens 6 yellow, stigma 3-lobed, base of corolla white-villosus within, only one seen.”

256. *Sickingia hadrantha* Standl., *Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser.* 22(1):57. 1940. – “Peru: On river bank, Gamitanacocha, Río Mazán, Dept. Loreto, alt. 100-125 meters, March 5, 1935, José M. Schunke 347 (type in Herb. Field Mus.).”

IAN 12769 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Peru, Dept. Loreto, Gamitanacocha, Rio Mazán; alt. 100-125 meters, José M. Schunke 347, March 5, 1935. Tree, 10 m high, trunk 80cm. circum., fls. white, river bank, solitary”

257. *Sipaneopsis cururuensis* J.H.Kirkbr., *Acta Amaz.* 10(1):113, figs. 19, 24. 1980. – “Type: Egler & Raimundo 1265, 8-2-1960, Erereri, Rio Cururu, Alto Tapajós, Pará, Brasil (holotype: IAN; isotype: MG).”

IAN 123604 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Tapajós, rio Cururu, Erereri, W.A. Egler & Raimundo 1265, 8 de fevereiro de 1960. Erva, flor róseo, alagado.”

258. *Stachyarrhena acutiloba* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 12(3):220. 1965. – “Type. Arbor parva; inflorescentiis pendulis; floribus virescenti-albis; silva non inundabili prope rivulum, Tabatinga, Amazonas, Brazil, 24 Nov 1945, A. Ducke 1844 (holotype NY).”

IAN 12469 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Tabatinga, mata da terra firme perto de um riachinho, Ducke 1844, 24 de novembro de 1945. Árvore pequena, inflorescências pendentes, flores branco esverdeada.”

259. *Staelia hatschbachii* J.H.Kirkbr., *Brittonia* 49(3):376, fig. 10. 1997. – “TYPES: BRAZIL. Minas Gerais: Mun. Grão Mogol, Rio Itacambiruçu, 22 Apr 1978, *Hatschbach* 41322 (HOLOTYPE: UB; ISOTYPES: MBM, US); ca. 8 km W of Grão Mogol, 16 Feb 1969, *Irwin, Reis dos Santos, Souza & da Fonsêca* 23381 (PARATYPES: F-n.v., IAN-n.v., NY, RB-n.v., UB, US).”

IAN 131078 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Minas Gerais, Serra do Espinhaço, cerrado, interpersed with wet rocky campo, ca. 8 km West of Grão Mogol, elev. 950 m., H.S. Irwin; R.R. dos Santos; R. Souza & S.F. da Fonseca 23381, 16 de fevereiro de 1969. Herb. to ca. 7 cm tall, corolla white. Wet campo.”

260. *Staëlia psyllocarpoides* Sucre, *Rodriguésia* 38(26):255, figs. 12-15. 1971.
– “Estado do Amazonas – Rio Urubú, Campinarana; leg. R.L. Fróes 25262
(setembro – 1949) IAN (*Holotypus*).”

IAN 51591 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Urubu, campinarana, R.L. Fróes 25262, 17 de setembro de 1949.”

261. *Striolaria amazonica* Ducke, *Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N.* 4:28, est. 3. 1945. – “Habitat circa Esperança (ad ostium fluminis Javary, in Brasiliae civitatis Amazonas limine occidentali), non rara in silvae primariae non inundabilis locis humidis vel leviter paludosis, 12-X-1942, Ducke 1621, lignum Ducke 401 cum speciminibus floriferis in Yale.”

IAN 11050 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Esperança, boca do Javari, mata de terra firme lugar úmido, W.A. Ducke 1621, 12 de outubro de 1942. Árvore pequena, cálice verde, corola brancacenta com o ápice cor de carne.”

262. *Tocoyena guianensis* var. *communis* Steyermark., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 12(3):194. 1965. – “Type. Small tree 5 m tall, 6 cm diam., corolla white; shade at margin of river, Rio Oiapoque, opposite Pedro Alice, 3°40'N, 52°1'W, Territorio Amapá, Brazil, 18 Aug 1960, H. S. Irwin, J. M. Pires & L. Y. Th. Westra 47620 (holotype NY). Paratypes. BRAZIL. Amapá: Rio Araguari, along river between Camps 5 and 6 and tin mine trail, 1°26'N, 51° 58'W, and 1°9'N, 51°52'W, Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 50788; Rio Araguari, varzea forest, Camp 13, 1°45'N, 25°W, Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 51600. FRENCH GUIANA. Rio Oiapoque, between Pedro Alice, 3°40'N, 52°1'W, French Guiana, and Roche Mon Pere, 3° 33'N, 52° 5'W, Brazil, Egler 47640. Crique Alikene, about 50 km

from its confluence with River Camopi, ca. 3°10-20'N, 52°28-32'W, *Pires 48580*; about 1 km west of Cachoeira Utussansain, 2°8'N, 52°55'W, *Irwin, Pires & Westra 48072*. VENEZUELA. Territorio Federal Amazonas: Río Siapa just above Raudal Gallineta, *Wurdack & Adderley 43532*. A specimen from French Guiana (*Irwin, Pires & Westra 47993* from Cachoeira Utussansain) is a more scabridulous-leaved form, in which the upper, and the nerves of the upper surface of the leaf-blades are more scabridulous, and the nerves of the upper leaf surface are more densely strigose; the petioles also are more densely hirtellous-scabridulous."

IAN 108872 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Small tree 5 meters tall, 6 centimeters in diameter; corolla white. In shade at margin of river. Opposite Pedra Alice, 3°40'N, 52°1'W. Only 1 seen, H.S. Irwin, J.M. Pires & L.Y. Th. Westra 47620, August 18, 1960."

IAN 108887 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Small tree 3 meters tall; corolla white. In shade at margin of river. Between Pedra Alice, 3°40'N, 52°1'W, French Guiana, and Roche Mon Pere, 3°33'N, 52°5'W, Brazil. Frequent, W.A. Egler 47640, August 17, 1960."

IAN 109146 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Small tree, about 4 meters tall and 8 centimeters in diameter; corolla white. At edge of river, on forested island in cachoeira. Cachoeira Utussansain, 2°8'N, 52°55'W. Occasional, H.S. Irwin, J.M. Pires & L.Y. Th. Westra 47993, September 4, 1960."

IAN 109581 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Shrub about 2 m. tall; flowers white. At margin of creek. Crique Alikéné, about 0-50 km. its confluence with Riv. Camopi, ca. 3°10-20'N, 52°28-32'W, French Guiana. Occasional, J.M. Pires 48580, September 30, 1960."

IAN 113481 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Tree 4 m. high, flowers cream, along river between Camps 5 and 6 and tin mine trail, 1°26'N, 51°58'W and 1°9'N –51°52'W., J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 50788, September 9-10, 1961.”

IAN 114095 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Camp 14, Cach. Pedra Fina. Fruit green (unripe), Varzea forest (wet) Tree 5 m high 10 cm dia. 0, J.M. Pires, W. Rodrigues & G. Irvine 51600, 9 de outubro de 1961.”

SAPOTACEAE

263. *Barylucuma decussata* Ducke, Arq. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 4:161, tab. 19. 1925. – “Habitat civitate Pará regione montium et collium inter Prainha et flumen Jary: Serra de Ubimtuba prope flumen Jutahy (Herb. Amaz. Mus. Pará n. 17.280); <<campina-rana>> saxosa inter flumen Jutahy et Serra Pontada (Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio n. 17.606); Serra da Tabatinga prope Arrayollos inter Almeirim et flumen Jary (H. J. B. R. n. 17.607). Specimina omnia ab A. Ducke mensibus aprili et septembre lecta. Arbor in regione Jutahy <<preguiceira>> appellatur.”

IAN 50624 - *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas do Brasil, Pará, Arraiolos, Almeirim, Ilha da mata mediocre no campo da Serra de Tabatinga, A. Ducke, 29 de setembro de 1903. Árvore quase mediana, flor verde com pardacenta. Jard. Bot. Rio 17607.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Serra de Tabatinga, nr. Arrayollos, Apr 1923 (fl), Ducke RB 17607 (lectotype, RB, chosen here; isolectotypes, G, IAN, K, P, US).”

264. *Calocarpum odoratum* Ducke, Trop. Woods 76:27. 1943. – “Circa Esperança ad ostium fluminis Javary, in silva non inundabili, 12-X-1942, Ducke 1161, arbor única visa.”

IAN 10141 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Esperança (boca do Rio Javary), mata da terra firme, Ducke 1161, 12 de outubro de 1942. Árvore grande, casca com cheiro de ácido cianídrico, flor branca, muito perfumada.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Esperança, mouth of R. Javari, Oct 1942 (fl), Ducke 1161 (holotype, RB; isotypes, K, MG, MO, NY, US).”

265. *Chrysophyllum anomalum* Pires, *Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N.*, 38:34, est. 18-19. 1960. – “Brasil, Pará: R. Curuauna, Baixo Amazonas, Cachoeira do Portão, “terra firme, árvore de 25 m, Out. 1954”, R. L. Fróes 31434, fl. (IAN, tipo). – R. Curuauna, “árvore de 10 m, terra firme”, Junho 1957, R. L. Fróes 33878, fl. (IAN). – R. Xingu, em frente a Souzel, Pôrto de Mós, árvore de 18 m, terra firme, R. L. Fróes 32373 (IAN). – Rio Mojú, “terra firme, árvore de 7 m”, Abril 1957, R. L. Fróes 33919, fl. (IAN). – Ilha de Marajó, Breves, J. M. Pires, R. L. Fróes e N. T. Silva 5458 e 5570 (IAN). – Rio Capim, entre Aproaga e Igarapé Candiru, “árvore de 25 m, 35 cm de diâmetro”, 24.3.1949, R. L. Fróes e J. M. Pires 24111 e 24130, fr. (IAN).”

IAN 43049 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazonia, Pará, Rio Capim, entre Aproaga e Igarapé Candiru, terra firme, alta, R.L.Fróes & J.Murça Pires 24111, 24 de março de 1949. Árvore de 25 metros x 35 cm., frutos bagas suculentas, abundante latex branco, viscoso.”

IAN 43068 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazonia, Pará, Alto Rio Capim, R.L.Fróes & J.Murça Pires 24130, 25 de março de 1949. Árvore de 10 metros x 30 cm., látex branco viscoso.”

IAN 86733 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Rio Curuaúna, Cachoeira do Portão, terra firme, alta; Planalto de Santarém onde foi feito o levantamento estatístico florestal pelo IAN, SPVEA e FAO, R.L. Fróes 31434, outubro de 1954. Árvore de 25 metros.”

IAN 90122 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazonia, Pará, Rio Xingú, em frente Souzel, mun. Porto de Móz, região onde foi feito um levantamento estatístico florestal pelo IAN, SPVEA e FAO, R.L.Fróes 32373, 18 de novembro de 1955. Árvore de 18 m. de altura, terra firme do flanco do planalto, margem esquerda do rio.

IAN 100075 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazonia, Pará, Região do Rio Curuá-Una, baixo Amazonas, R.L.Fróes 33878, junho de 1957. Árvore 10 metros, terra firme, caatingada."

IAN 100114 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazonia, Pará, Rio Mojú, terra firme, baixa, mata virgem, R.L.Fróes 33919, 16 de abril de 1957. Árvore de 7 metros."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Pará: R. Curuauna, lower Amazonas, cachoeira do Portão, Oct 1954 (fl), Fróes 31434 (holotype, IAN)."

266. *Chrysophyllum cyanogenum* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 71:18. 1942. – "Habitat circa Manáos in silva primaria solo argilloso non inundabili, ubi florebat 27-7-1941, Ducke 813 et cum ligno 386; circa Belem do Pará visum."

IAN 10394 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, in silvis non inundabili circa cataractas flum. Tarumá, Ducke 813, 27 de julho de 1941. Arbor magna, partibus omnibus acidum hydrocyanicum fortiter redolentibus. Flores corollis viridibus."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Tarumá Falls, Jul 1941 (fl), Ducke 813 (holotype, IAN, isotypes, F, K, MO, NY, US)."

267. *Chrysophyllum elegans* Raunk. in Warm. *Vidensk. Meddel. Dansk Naturhist. Foren. Kjøbenhavn* 5(1):9. 1889[1890]. – "Glaziou no. 11582."

IAN 94331 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, M. A. Glaziou 11582. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Rio de Janeiro: *Glaziou 11582* (isotypes, BR, K, P, R, W).”

268. *Chrysophyllum ficoides* Steyermark., *Acta Bot. Venez.* 2(5-8):279. 1967. – “VENEZUELA: Estado Bolívar: bosque enano musgoso enmarañado, cumbre de la parte sureste del brazo noroeste (división occidental del cerro): noroeste del “Drizzly Camp”, vecindades del afluente del Río Churún, oeste del Salto Churún, en bosque húmedo, alt. 1.850 m., 5 de Mayo, 1964; “tree 10 m.; sap white; leaves coriaceous, dark green and sulcate-nerved above, dark chocolate brown below with raised dull green nerves; corolla yellow-green; calyx pale green with ferruginous”; Julián A. Steyermark 93431 (holotipo, VEN).”

IAN 122155 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Instituto Botanico MAC, Caracas-New York Botanical garden. Expedición Auyan-tepui, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, Cumbre de la parte sureste del brazo noroeste (división occidental del cerro); noroeste del “Drizzly Camp”, vecindad de afluente de Río Churún, oeste del Salto Churún, en bosque húmedo, altura 1850 metros, Julian A. Steyermark 93431, 5 de Mayo, 1964. Tree 10m., sap white, leaves coriaceous, dark green and sulcate-nerved above, dark chocolate brown below with raised dull green nerves, corolla yellow-green, calyx pale green with ferruginous. Recumbent mossy dwarf forest. Recumbent mosey dwarf forest.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Venezuela. Bolívar: Auyan-tepui, NW of Drizzly Camp, nr. affluent of R. Churun, W of Salto Churun, May 1964 (fl), Steyermark 93431 (holotype, VEN; isotypes, IAN, NY, P, US).”

269. *Chrysophyllum januariense* Eichler in Warm. *Vidensk. Meddel. Dansk Naturhist. Foren. Kjøbenhavn* 12-17:206. 1870. – “Rio de Janeiro (Glaziou n. 1055, 2598). Ab hac statione nomen specificum “*Januariense*” derivatum.”

IAN 94332 – *Isolectotypus*

*Sched.*₁: “Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, M. A. Glaziou 2558. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

*Sched.*₂: “Laranjeiras, 19 Février 1868.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Rio de Janeiro: Laranjeiras, Glaziou 2558 [2598] (lectotype, here chosen, K; isolectotypes, A, BR, IAN, MG, P, R).”

270. *Chrysophyllum lucentifolium* subsp. *pachycarpum* Pires & T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:606, figs. 139b, 141m-p. 1990. – “Type. Venezuela. Bolívar: NE of Upata, nr. El Paraiso Camp, Apr 1967 (fl), Bruijn 1714 (holotype, WAG). Representative collections. PANAMA. PANAMÁ: Madden Lake (NW0979), Gentry & Tyson 5040 (NY). COLOMBIA. ATLANTIDA: Los Pendales (NW1074), Dugand & Jaramillo 4128 (COL). VENEZUELA. ARAGUA: Biscarina (NW1066), Fendler 11 (GH). BOLÍVAR: Betw. El Cristo & Paragua (NW0964), Bernardi 7363 (K, NY); nr. San Felix (NW0862), Marcano-Berti 333 (VEN); border with Delta Amacuro, Río Grande (NW0861), Bruijn 1655 (WAG); Represa Guri (NW0762), Liesner & González 11125 (K); 55 km NE of Ciudad Piar (NW0763), Liesner & González 11253 (FHO); 17 km E of El Callao (NW0761), Little 17550 (MO, VEN); S of La Paragua, Caño Sucio (NW0663), Steyermark 86817 (NY, VEN). FALCÓN: S of Las Dos Bocas (NW1169); Steyermark & González 113697 (MO, VEN); Cerro Chichiriviche (NW1068), Steyermark & Manara 110939 (MO, VEN). MIRANDA: Morro de Guarita (NW1066), Steyermark & Berry 112136 (MO, VEN). SUCRE: Peninsula de Paria, Cerro Patao (NW1062), Steyermark & Agostini 91245 (VEN). TERRITORIO FEDERAL AMAZONAS: SE of Guara Manapiare (NW0566), Huber & Canales 411 (FHO). YARACUY: 35 km N of San Felipe (NW1068), Little 16247 (VEN). ZULIA: 8 km SE of Las Tres Marias (NW1070), Bunting & Stoddart 8876 (K). ECUADOR. EL ORO: Piedras (SW0379), Little 6628 (F, K, NY, US). PERU. MADRE DE DIOS: Tahuamanu, San Lorenzo (SW1169), Riviera 2 (MOL). TUMBES: Zarumilla, San Carlos (SW0380), Vargas 25 (F, K, NY, US). BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: Manaus-Caracaraí, Km 57 (SW0260), Nascimento 42 (INPA). MATO GROSSO: R. Aripuana, Humboldt Center (SW1059), Berg et al. P18436 (K). PARÁ: Serra dos Carajás, Serra Norte (SW0650), Berg et al. BG591 (K, MG); Serra dos Carajás, “Azul” (SW0550), Daly et al. 1941 (K); Castanhal (SW0147), Fróes 24889 (NY), vic.

Paragominas (SW0447), Prance & Silva 58934 (K); Santarém, Km 70 rd. to Palhão (SW0254), M. Silva & Souza 2527; R. Jari, Monte Dourado (SW0052), N. T. Silva 1259 (MG). RONDÔNIA: Ariquemes, Mineração Mibrasa (SW1063), Teixeira et al. 553 (INPA, K). RORAIMA: Betw. Maita & Paramiteri (NW0363), Prance et al. 10590 (K). BOLIVIA. PANDO: Cobija to Puerto Rico (?SW1168), Meneses 624 (MG)."

IAN 51718 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Castanhal, terra firme, alta, R. L. Fróes 24889, 8 de dezembro de 1949, árvore de 12 metros."

IAN 122138 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Ministerio de Agricultura y Cria. Herbario Nacional de Venezuela. Tree 20m tall; sap milky; flower buds pale green; leaves subcoriaceous, rich green above, paler green but rich green below. Edo. Sucre, Peninsula de Paria, Venezuela, Cerro Patao, Norte de Puerto de Hierro, Noroeste de Güiria, Quebrada pedregosa (esquisito de Mica), altura 100-300 metros, Julian A. Steyermark & Getulio Agostini 91245, Julio 23, 1962."

IAN 127636 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Região do Rio Jarí, R. Jarí, Monte Dourado, Planalto B., Mata da terra firme, Nilo T. Silva 1259, 18 de outubro de 1968. Árvore de 35 m; 40 cm de diâmetro."

271. *Chrysophyllum monachinoanum* Steyermer., Bol. Soc. Venez. Ci. Nat. 26(110):432, fig. 6. 1966. – "VENEZUELA. Estado Bolívar: Cerro Venamo (parte sur-oeste), cerca de los límites con Guyana, bosque muscoso húmedo montañoso a lo largo del afluente derecho (oeste) subiendo el Río Venamo, descendiendo el río desde el campamento cerca de la unión con el afluente este, alt. 950-1.150 m., 29-30 Diciembre 1963; tree 20 m. tall; leaves rugosely sulcate above on midrib and lateral nerves, coriaceous, dark green above, cinnamon below; corolla pale green; filaments white; anthers whitish; calyx cinnamon; young-est part of branch cinnamon-ferruginous; JULIAN A. STEYERMARK and G.C.K. & E. DUNSTERVILLE 92333 (holotype VEN.); Cerro Venamo, bosque muscoso a lo largo de las cabeceras de una pequeña

quebrada arriba de la ladera escarpada de arenisca, alt. 1.395-1.400 m., 31 Diciembre 1963, STEYERMARK & DUNSTERVILLE 92448; dwarf forest in flatter area above Fila de La Danta at km. 132-132.5, following small stream, between Lupa and Cerro Venamo, alt. 1,200 m., 18 Abril 1960; tree 15 m. tall; leaves coriaceous, revolute, dark green above with sulcate nerves, rich ferruginous to gray-brown below with raised nerves; calyx ferruginous brown; corolla brownish green; STEYERMARK & NILSSON 290; southeast-facing slopes of Ptari-tepui, alt. 1,585-1,600 m., STEYERMARK 60040."

IAN 122130 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Ministerio de Agricultura y Cría. Herbario Nacional de Venezuela. Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, Cerro Venamo (parte Sur-Oeste), Cerca de los Limites con la Guayana Inglesa, bosque muscoso húmedo montañoso a lo largo del afluente derecho (Oeste) subiendo el Río Venamo, descendiendo el río desde el campamento cerca de la unión con el afluente Este, Altura 950-1.150 metros, Julián A. Steyermark, G.C.K. and E. Dunsterville 92333, 29-30 de Diciembre, 1963. Tree 20 m. tall; leaves rugosely sulcate above on midrib and lateral nerves, coriaceous, dark green above, cinnamon below; corolla pale green; filaments white; anthers whitish; calyx cinnamon; youngest part of branch cinnamon-ferruginous."

IAN 122131 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Ministerio de Agricultura y Cría. Herbario Nacional de Venezuela. Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, Cerro Venamo (parte Sur-Oeste), Cerca de los Limites con la Guayana Inglesa, bosque muscoso a lo largo de las cabeceras de una pequeña quebrada arriba de la ladera escarpada de arenisca, Altura 1.395-1.400 metros, Julián A. Steyermark, G.C. K. and E. Dunsterville 92448, 31 de Diciembre, 1963. Tree 20 m. tall; leaves coriaceous, dull dark green above, dull brown with gray below; corolla buds ferruginous without."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Venezuela. Bolívar. Cerro Venamo, nr. border with British Guiana, Dec 1963 (fl), Steyermark, G. C. K. & E. Dunsterville 92333 (holotype, VEN; isotypes, G, IAN, NY, P.)."

272. *Chrysophyllum oleaefolium* Spruce ex Miq. in Mart. & Eichler *Fl. bras.* 7:101, tab. 46, fig. 2. 1863. – “*Crescit prope Barra prov. do Alto Amazonas, Oct. m. florens: Spruce n. 1836.; et ad flumen Rio Negro supra ostium fluminis Cassiquiari: Spruce n. 3520. Pl. Najas.*”

IAN 179000 – *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, prope Barra, prov. Rio Negro, Spruce 1836, outubro de 1851. Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro 19024.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Barra (Manaus), Oct 1851 (fl), Spruce 1836 (isotypes, BM, BR, frag. F, GH, GOET, IAN, K, MO, NY, OXF, P).”

273. *Diploön venezuelana* Aubrév., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):225. 1972. – “Type. Wurdack & Monachino 39595, Venezuela. Distribution. VENEZUELA. Bolívar: tree to 20 m “cacho,” very common but usually less than 30 cm, El Palmar-raudal trail, upper Rio Toro drainage, alt 270-470 m, Wurdack & Monachino 39595 (NY), même localité, Wurdack & Monachino 39683 (NY).”

IAN 140978 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1954-55. Serrania Imataca, Territorio Delta Amacuro, El Plamar-Raudal. Trail, upper Rio Toro drainage, elev. 270-470 meters, J.J. Wurdack & J.V. Monachino 39595, november 6, 1955. Tree to 20 m. tall, 40 cm. DBH; wood hard. Fls white. ‘Cacho’. Very common but usually less than 30 cm. DBH. Individuals and timber volume per sq. km. for trees over 30 cm. DBH: 16 and 11 cu. meters.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Venezuela. Territorial Federal Delta Amacuro: Serrania Imataca, El Palmar – Raudal trail, upper R. Toro, Nov 1955 (fl), Wurdack & Monachino 39595 (holotype, NY; isotypes, F, IAN, K, MO, P, R, U, VEN).”

274. *Ecclinusa bacuri* Aubrév. & Pellegr., *Adansonia*, n.s. 1(1):21, pl. 6, figs. 1-4. 1961. – “Type. INPA, 1094 Manaos. Matériel étudié: *E. Bacuri* – Amazonas – INPA: 1094, holotype, estrada do Mindu, Manaus (fl. mai); 5065 et 5083 Reserva Florestal Ducke, Manaus.”

IAN 92089 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “B.A.M., Estrada do Mindú, Luiz s.n. [INPA 1094], 30 de maio de 1955. Árvore ereta de 20m., terreno úmido, mata virgem, látex branco. Cauchorana.”

IAN 110107 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Planta do Amazonas, Manaus, Reserva Florestal Ducke, A 59, Igapó, E. Ferreira 57-16, 26 de fevereiro de 1957. Árvore média, fina. Madeira clara, tornando-se amarelada para o cerne, pouco dura e pesada. Casca escura, persistente. Látex alvo. Bacuri. Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia 5065.”

IAN 116098 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Manaus, Reserva Ducke, Igapó, Ernani Ferreira s.n. (INPA 5083), 27 de fevereiro de 1957. Árvore mediana, estéril, látex branco, abundante. Bacuri.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, estrada do Mindu, May 1955 (fl), L. Coêlho s.n. (INPA 1094) (holotype, INPA; isotypes, IAN, P).”

275. *Ecclinusa glaziovii* Pierre, *Not. Bot.* 2:56. 1891. – “*Rio de Janeiro* (*Glaziou* n^o 7743 et 8229).”

IAN 94184 – *Isosyntypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, A. Glaziou 7743. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Rio de Janeiro, (fl), *Glaziou* 8229 (lectotype, P, chosen here; isolectotypes, BR, K).”

276. *Ecclinusa guianensis* Eyma, *Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 33:203. 1936.
[*Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht* 27:203. 1936.] – “Surinamo:
Brownsber, arbor n. 15 (B.W. n. 6527, typus fructus, et alabastra gerens,
lectus Julio 1924); Brownsberg, arbor n. 1138 (B.W. n. 1709, ster., lectus
Martio 1916; n. 6431, typus, in Herb. Rheno-traj., cum floribus lectus Aprili
1924); Zandery I, arbor n. 45 (B.W. n. 1263, ster., lectus Nov. 1915);
Watramiri, arbor n. 1624 (B.W. n. 2000, defl., lectus Junio 1916); ad fl.
Copename pr. cataractis Raleighvallen (Lanjouw n. 733, cum floribus lectus
Sept. 1933; B.W. n. 6151, cum floribus et fructibus parvis lectus Julio 1923);
ad basin montis Voltzberg (Lanjouw n. 927, cum fructibus parvis lectus Sept.
1933, specimen foliis parvis notatum); Kaboeri, arbor n. 584, (B.W. n. 4975,
ster., lectus Oct. 1920), in colle Dalgerberg, ad fl. Kabalebo sup. (Pulle n. 397,
cum floribus lectus Sept. 1920). Guiana gallica: Godebert (Wachenheim n.
114, ster. [P]); ad fl. Maroni (Gandoger n. 133, ster., lectus anno 1892 [P]);
loco non indicato (Paris s.n., ster.). Guiana anglica: ad fl. Rupununi pr. Apoteri,
alt. circ. 90 m (Forest Dept. British Guiana n. 2066, cum floribus lectus Julio
1931 [K], n. 2070, cum floribus lectus Julio 1931 [K]).”

IAN 49264 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Surinamensis. Hab. Brownsberg, arbor n. 1138, Herb n. BW
1709, 30 de março de 1916.”

IAN 49366 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Surinamensis. Hab. ad. Fl. Copename, pr. Raleighrallen;
leg. BW. n. 6151, 20 de julho de 1923.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Surinam. Brownsberg, Apr 1924
(fl), BW 6431 (holotype, U; isotypes, K, MO, NY, US).”

277. *Ecclinusa ucuquirana-branca* Aubrév. & Pellegr., *Adansonia*, n.s. 1(1):23,
figs. 5-9. 1961. – “Holotypus: INPA, 1065 Cachoeira do Taruma, Manaus,
Amazonas (fl. mai.).”

IAN 116101 – Isotypus

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Manaus, Cachoeira do Tarumã, terra firme, mata virgem, J. Gouvea (INPA 1065), 27 de maio de 1955. Árvore de 25 metros, flor alva, látex branco, ucuquirana branca.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Cachoeira do Tarumã, *Gouvea s.n.* (INPA 1065) (holotype, INPA; isotypes, IAN, P).”

278. *Eremoluma williamii* Aubrév. & Pellegr., *Adansonia*, n.s. 1(2):169, pl. 8, figs. 5-7. 1962. – “Type.: INPA – Ferreira 5856, Reserva florestal Ducke, Manaos (fl. sept.).”

IAN 116099 – Isotypus

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Manaus, Reserva Florestal Ducke, acampamento do Pau Rosa, terra firme, arenosa, mata virgem latex amarelado, Ernani Ferreira 57-108 (INPA 5656), 26 de setembro de 1957. Abiurana.”

Observação: 1. Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Ducke Reserve, Sep 1957 (fl), *E. Pereira* 108-57 (INPA 5856) (holotype, INPA; isotypes, MG, P).”

2. O exemplar IAN 116099 apresenta a seguinte citação: “... *E. Pereira* 108-57 (INPA 5656)”. No exemplar INPA 5856 encontramos as mesmas citações, acrescido de mais observações: “Madeira mais ou menos dura, persistente, pesada, de róseo-claro, e de cerne castanho claro.”, divergindo apenas do exemplar IAN na citação referente ao número de registro do INPA 5856. Ao entrarmos em contato com a curadoria do herbário INPA, obtemos a seguinte informação com relação ao exemplar INPA 5656, que pertence ao seguinte táxon: “*Ruellia sprucei* Lindau”. Acreditamos ter havido erro na transcrição da etiqueta do IAN. Portanto consideramos o exemplar IAN 116099 como sendo um “tipo.”

279. *Franchetella neblinaensis* Aubrév., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):225. 1972. – “Type. Silva & Brazio 60714, Brésil. Distribution. BRAZIL. Amazonas: between Palmito and Tatu Camp, Serra da Neblina, alt 400-600 m, Silva & Brazio 60714 (NY).”

IAN 126619 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants of the Third Serra da Neblina Expedition 1965-1966, Rio Negro, Rio Cauaburí, Río Maturacá, Brasil, Tree 35 m high, 50 cm diam., calyx yellow, corolla white, stamens, style and anthers yellow, latex white, between Palmito and Tatu Camps, 400-600 m alt., Nilo T. Silva 60714, December 21, 1965.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Serra de Neblina, betw. Palmito & Tatu Camps, Dec 1965 (fl), N. T. Silva & Brazão 60714 (holotype, NY; isotypes, IAN, MG, MO).”

280. *Glycoxylon huberi* Ducke, Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 3:235, tab. 16b. 1922. – “Frequens in aestuarii amazonici canarium silvis inundatis prope Breves: ad Aramá legit J. Huber 2-3-1900, n. 1.874; ad Rio Macujubim legit A. Ducke 16-1-1920 Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro, n. 3.782.”

IAN 95907 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Breves, R. Mucajubim, margem, A. Ducke (3782).”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: R. Macujubim, Breves, Jan 1920 (fl, fr), Ducke RB3782 (lectotype, RB, here chosen; isolectotypes, G, IAN, K, MG, US).”

281. *Glycoxylum rubrum* Aubrév., Mém. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):214. 1972. – “Type. Maguire, Steyermark & Maguire 53842, Vénézuela. Distribution. VENEZUELA. Bolívar: tree to 3 m, in low montane forest, on summit of southerly portion of Cerro Uroi, alt 1000 m, Maguire, Steyermark & Maguire 53842 (NY); Cerro Guaguinima, Rio Paragua, tree 10 m overhanging stream, occasional, “North Valley” alt 1600-1700 m, Maguire 32959 (NY).”

IAN 122124 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Instituto Botanico, Caracas, New York Botanical Garden Exploration of the Alto Río Cuyuni, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, Río Chicanán. Tree to 3 m, in low montane forest, on summit of southerly portion of Cerro Uroi, alt. 1000 m, Río Uroi, Bassett Maguire, Julian A. Steyermark & Celia K. Maguire 53842, September 14, 1962.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Venezuela. Bolívar. Upper R. Cuyuni, summit of S. portion of Cerro Uroi, R. Uroi, Sep. 1962 (fl), *B. Maguire*, *Steyermark & C. K. Maguire* 53842 (holotype, NY; isotype, VEN).”

282. *Lucuma anibaefolia* A.C.Sm., *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club.* 60(6):389. 1933. – “Type, Krukoff 1447, collected Nov. 25, 1931, on varzea land along river, near Tabajara, upper Machado River region, State of Mato Grosso.”

IAN 95954 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas do Brasil, Mato Grosso, Tabajara, Krukoff 1447.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Mato Grosso: Nr. Tabajara, Upper R. Machado, Nov-Dec 1931 (fl), *Krukoff* 1447 (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, BM, F, G, IAN, MO, P, US).”

283. *Lucuma beaurepairei* Glaz. & Raunk. *in Warm. Vidensk. Meddel. Dansk Naturhist. Foren. Kjøbenhavn* 5(1):7, tab.1, figs. 3-4. 1889[1890]. – “Glaziou no. 16241.”

IAN 94349 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Herb. Mus. Paris. Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, Glaziou 16241”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Rio de Janeiro, (fl), *Glaziou* 16241 (isotypes, F, G, IAN, K, MO, P).”

284. *Lucuma butyrocarpa* Kuhl., *Arq. Inst. Biol. Veg.* 3(1):46, tab. 4. 1936. – “Crescit in sylvis primariis regionibus Rio Doce ad locis Colonia et Goytacases civ. Espírito Santo, Legit. J. Kuhlmann, n.º 341, 155 et 42 (Herb. Jard. Bot. n.º 28.903) Fructus “fruta de manteiga” nominatus dunde nomen.”

IAN 110827 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Espírito Santo, Colonia Colatina, J.G. Kuhlmann 341, 14 de abril de 1934. Árvore grande, mata virgem. Fruta de manteiga. Ex Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro 28903.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Espírito Santo: Rio Doce, Colonia & Goytacazes, May 1934 (fl), J. G. Kuhlmann 341 (RB 28903) (lectotype, RB, chosen here; isolectotype, G).”

285. *Lucuma excelsa* A.C.Sm., *Brittonia* 2(2):159. 1936. – “Type, Krukoff 5177, collected July 4, 1933, on “varzea” land near mouth of Rio Embira (tributary of Rio Tarauaca), basin of Rio Jurua, State of Amazonas; Krukoff 5937 and 5534, from mouth of Rio Macauhan (tributary of Rio Yaco), basin of Rio Purus, Territory of Acre, also represent the species.”

IAN 180634 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Krukoff 5177

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Basin of R. Juruá, mouth of R. Embira, Jul 1933 (fl), Krukoff 5177 (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, BM, F, K, M, MO, RB, US).”

286. *Lucuma krukoffii* A.C.Sm., *Brittonia* 2(2):160. 1936. – “Type, Krukoff 5700, collected in August, 1933, on “varzea” land near mouth of Rio Macauhan (tributary of Rio Yaco), basin of Rio Purus, Territory of Acre.”

IAN 95909 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Acre, Krukoff 5700.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Acre: Nr. Mouth of R. Macauhan, tributary of R. Yaco, Aug 1933 (fl), *Krukoff 5700* (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, BM, F, K, M, MO, RB, US).”

287. *Lucuma lanceolata* Raunk. in Warm. *Vidensk. Meddel. Dansk Naturhist. Foren. Kjøbenhavn* 5(1):8. 1889[1890]. – “Glaziou no. 14057/A.”

IAN 94350 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, A.Glaziou 14057A. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. ?Rio de Janeiro, *Glaziou 14057 A* (isotypes, K, MO, US).”

288. *Lucuma paraensis* Standl., *Trop. Woods* 33:13. 1933. – “BRAZIL: Bôa Vista, “firm land,” Tapajoz Region, State of Pará, in 1932, *Capucho 405* (Herb. Field Mus. No. 661, 510, type).”

IAN 48977 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Region Boa Vista, terra firme, Capucho 405, 1932. Tree, abio grande.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Tapajós region, Boa Vista, 1932 (yfr), *Capucho 405* (holotype, F; isotypes, IAN, MG).”

289. *Lucuma rostrata* Huber, *Bull. Soc. Bot. Geneve ser. 2*, 6(1):195, fig. 8. 1914. – “In silvis ad fl. Cuminá-mirim, 16 décembre 1906, leg. A. Ducke (7968).”

IAN 95949 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Rio Cuminá, bacia do Trombetas, A. Ducke (MG 7968, RB 15751). Flores mais ou menos grandes como em *P. virescens*.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Lower Trombetas, R. Cumina-mirim, Dec 1906 (fl), *Ducke 7968* (isotype, BM).”

290. *Lucuma sericea* Krause, *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem* 55(6):169. 1914. - “*Hylaea*, Brasilien: Im Gebiet des Rio Branco im Walde der Serra do Mel (ULE n. 8258 – blühend im August 1909).”

IAN 95910 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Rio Branco, Rio Surumu, Ule 8258.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Roraima: Rio Branco, Serra do Mel, Surumu, Aug 1909 (fl), *Ule 8258* (holotype, B, destroyed; isotypes, IAN, K, RB).”

291. *Lucuma tarapotensis* Eichler ex Pierre, *Not. Bot.* 1:24. 1890.

IAN 95942 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Peru, Tarapoto, Spruce 4561.”

Observação: 1. Baehni (1942) citou: “Hab.: Pérou; près de Tarapoto (Spruce n. 4561! = type).”

2. Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Peru. San Martín: Tarapoto, Jun 1856 (fl), *Spruce 4561* (isotypes, BR, F, G, GH, GOET, K, NY, OXF, P, W).”

292. *Manilkara bella* Monach., *Phytologia* 4(2):104. 1952. – “Type. – Glaziou Herb. 12071, Rio de Janeiro, 1880, deposited at The New York Botanical Garden.”

IAN 93620 - 94180 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, A. Glaziou 12071. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Rio de Janeiro, 1880 (fl), Glaziou 12071 (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, F, K, IAN, MO, P, US).”

293. *Manilkara cavalcantei* Pires & W.A.Rodrigues ex T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:52, figs. 3, 5. 1990. – “Type. Brazil. Pará: Planalto de Santarém, Lago Cucari, Apr 1955 (fl), Fróes 31690 (holotype, IAN; isotypes, NY, R). Representative collections. BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: Manaus, Ducke Reserve (SW0259), Aloísio de Souza s.n. (INPA 21202) (INPA); Rio Araua, Alvorado (SW0463), Herb. Krukoff 12619 (US). PARÁ: Gurupa (SW0151), Ducke 2425 (K, RB, US); Santarém, Km 74 rd. to Palhão, R. Curua-Una (SW0254), Cavalcante & Silva 1580 (MG); Mun. Oriximiná, N of Obidos (SW0155), C. W. Smith 605 (MO, US).”

IAN 87644 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Lago Cuçari, caatinga, Planalto de Santarém, onde foi feito o levantamento estatístico florestal pelo I.A.N., S.P.V.E.A. e F.A.O. Árvore de 15 m, folhas amarelas no verso; látex copioso, branco, viscoso, R. L. Fróes 31690, 15 de abril de 1955.”

IAN 123578 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Pará, Santarém, km 74 da estrada para Cachoeira do Palhão no rio Curuá Una, mata virgem pouco alta, P. Cavalcante & M. Silva 1580, 5 de dezembro de 1966. Árvore de 25 m., flor verde amarelado, manparajuba. Ex MG 32247.”

IAN 126946 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas do Amazonas, Reserva Florestal Ducke, Manaus, J. Aluisio, 23 de abril de 1968. Árvore de 25 cm de altura por 35 cm de diâmetro, solo argiloso, mata da terra firme. Massaranduba-folha-miúda. INPA 21202.”

294. *Manilkara dardanoi* Ducke, Anuário Brasil. Econ. Florest. 3(3):243. 1950.
— “Arbor florifera unica hucusque nota crescebat loco alto (Estrada da Aldeia)
prope urbem Recife (Pernambuco), in relictis silvae; specimina florifera et
sterile cum foliis novellis 24-VII-1950 legit Dardano A. Lima (15.599, specie
typus); florifera sola ex eadem arbore, C. G. Leal et Octavio A. Silva (n. 302, in
Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio n. 71.093).”

IAN 71087 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “INPA, Massaranduba, Pernambuco, Recife, margem esquerda da
estrada Aldeia, Dárdano de A. Lima & C. Leal 50-613, 24 de julho de 1950.
Árvore pequena, flor creme claro, folha nova com tomento rúfalo, no verso.”

Observação: 1. Monachino (1952) citou: “Type. – “loco alto (Estrada da Aldeia)
prope urbem Recife (Pernambuco), in relictis silvae, specimina florifera, et
sterile cum foliis novellis 24-VII-1950 legit Dárdano A. Lima (15.599). Type tree
was destroyed.”

2. Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pernambuco: Recife, Jul 1950 (fl),
Andrade Lima 15559 (holotype, IPA n.v.).”

295. *Manilkara duckei* Monach., Phytologia 4(2):103. 1952. — “Type. –
Dárdano de A. Lima 49-168, Serra Negra, 8-2-1949, deposited at the New York
Botanical Garden. Other specimens examined: Ducke 1428, Ceará (leaves
and flower fragments); Ducke 2028, Ceará, parte occidentale do planalto da
Serra de Baturité (leaves); R. de Lemos Fróes 20091, Bahia, Ibyquara, região
da Sincorá, Feb. 24, 1943, árvore, 10 m., sem látex, frutos amarelos (leafy
branch with young fruits).”

IAN 39701 - 80137 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Pernambuco, mata da Serra Negra, Floresta, Dárdano de A. Lima 49-
168, 8 de fevereiro de 1949. Árvore muito grande, massaranduba. Instituto de
Pesquisas Agronômicas 1069”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pernambuco: Serra Ne-
gra, Feb 1949 (fl), *Andrade Lima 49-168* (holotype, NY; isotype, IAN).”

296. *Manilkara longiciliata* Ducke, *Trop. Woods*, 71:22. 1942. – “Esperança ad ostium fluminis Javary in civitate Amazonas, loco alto in relictis silvae. Mense Februario 1942 fructificabat, Maio florebat. Ducke 941.”

IAN 10582 – 10583 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Esperança ad ostium fluminis Javary in relictis silvae terris altis, arbor parva floribus albidis, Ducke 941, maio de 1942, massaranduba.”

Observação: 1. Monachino (1952) citou: “Type – “Esperança ad ostium fluminis Javary in civitate Amazonas, loco alto in relictis silvae. Mense Februario 1942 fructificabat, Maio florebat. Ducke 941. Lectotype selected by me: Ducke 941, flowering specimen collected in May. Isotype at N.Y.B.G.”

2. Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Esperança, mouth of R. Javari, Feb 1942 (fr), May 1942 (fl), Ducke 941 (holotype, MG; isotypes, F, MO, NY, US).”

297. *Manilkara siqueiraei* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 71:24. 1942. – “Habitat in silva minus profunde inundabili secus ripas paludosas fluminum circa Belem do Pará et in insulis aestuarii amazonici, ubi cum speciebus allis ‘maparajuba’ appellatur. Specimina florifera lecta ad flumen Magoary prope Belem, 15-6-1942, D. 945; specimina recentius deflorata prope flumen Aramá aestuarii amazonici, Augusto 1926 lecta.”

IAN 10580 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Belém, Granja Magoary, margem inundavel do Rio Magoary, A. Ducke 945, 15 de junho de 1942. Árvore grande, flor branca, maparajuba.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Nr. Belém, R. Magoary, Jun 1942 (fl), Ducke 945 (holotype, MG; isotypes, MO, NY, US).”

298. *Micropholis? calophylloides* Pierre, *Not. Bot.* 2:40.1891. – “Guyane française. Mus. Col.”

IAN 178999 - *Isolectotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: "Melinon 369"

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. French Guiana. Maroni, 1862 (fl, fr), *Melinon* 369 (lectotype, P, chosen here)."

299. *Micropholis casiquiarensis* Aubrév., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):211. 1972. – "Type. *Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting* 36522, Vénézuela. Distribution. VENEZUELA. Casiquiare. Along Rio Yatua above mouth of Rio Yacibo, medium-sized tree, alt 100-140 m, *Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting* 36522 (NY). GUYANA. Tree to 10 m, mixed evergreen forest between first and second cliffs along NE side, Mt Ayanganna, alt 900-1000 m, *Tillet & Tillett* 45192 (NY)."

IAN 140964 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1953-54, Ríos Pacimoni-Yatua, Casiquiare, Amazonas, Along Río Yatua above mouth of Río Yacibo, 100-140 meters elevation, Bassett Maguire, John J. Wurdack and George S. Bunting 36522, December 4, 1953. Medium-sized tree."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Venezuela. Territorio Federal Amazonas: Casiquiare, R. Yatua above mouth of R. Yacibo, Dec 1953 (fl), *Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting* 36522 (holotype, NY; isotype, IAN)."

300. *Micropholis cayennensis* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:220, figs. 34a e 36. 1990. – "Type. Brazil. Amapá: R. Oiapoque, betw. Oiapoque & Clevelandia do Norte, ca. 5 km N of Clevelandia do Norte, Jul 1960 (fl), *B. Maguire, J. M. Pires & C. K. Maguire* 47074 (holotype, NY; isotypes, COL, IAN, K, MG, MO, US, VEN). Representative collections. FRENCH GUIANA. R. Compte, nr. route N2 (NW0452), *Billiet & Jadin* 1231 (CAY); Saül, Monts la Fumée (NW 0353), *Boom & Mori* 1614 (K, NY), *Pennington & Mori* 12127, 12146A, 12152, 12163 (CAY, K, NY). BRAZIL. Amapá: Ca. 5 km NE of Clevelandia do Norte (NW0351), *Maguire et al.* 47074 (COL, IAN, K, MG, MO, NY, US, VEN)."

IAN 108452 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Oiapoque. Large tree over 30 meters high, 50 centimeters in diameter, the trunk buttressed to 1.5 meters high; latex yellowish, scanty; leaves brittle; flowers white. Virgin forest along road between Oiapoque and Clevelandia, about 5 kilometers northeast of Clevelandia, Bassett Maguire, J.M. Pires and Celia K. Maguire 47074, July 19, 1960.”

301. *Micropholis compta* Pierre in Pierre & Urb. *Symb. antill.* 5(1):125. 1904. – “Hab. in Brasilia: Glaziou n. 17691.”

IAN 93638 - 94352 - 94353 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Herb. Mus. Paris. Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, Glaziou 17691.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Rio de Janeiro: *Glaziou 17691* (holotype P; isotypes, F, G, IAN, K, MO).”

302. *Micropholis cowanii* Aubrév., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):211. 1972. – “Type. Cowan 38217, Brazil. Distribution. BRAZIL. Amapá: small tree, slopes of Macaco, heavily forested hills, alt 70-300 m, Cowan 38217 (NY).”

IAN 140973 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden Guianan Expedition 1954-55, Plants of Brazil, Serra do Navio, Amapá, Rio Amapari, Slopes of Macaco, T1, general vicinity of DH-11. Primary forest, Heavily forested hills, 70-300 m. alt., Richard S. Cowan 38217, November 10, 1954. Small tree. Leaves much paler green below.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amapá: Serra do Navio, slopes of Macaco, Nov 1954 (fl), Cowan 38217 (holotype, NY; isotype, IAN).”

303. *Micropholis maguirei* Aubrév., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):210. 1972. – “Type. Maguire 36776, Vénézuela. Distribution. VENEZUELA. Amazonas: Tree 20 m, occasional in rain forest southeast of Base Camp Cerro de la Neblina, Rio Yatua, alt 140 m, Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting 36776 (NY).”

IAN 140965 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1953-54, Cerro de la Neblina, Río Yatua, Amazonas, Occasional in rainforest southeast of Base Camp, elev. 140m. Lowland and slope forests, 140-1700 meters elevation, Bassett Maguire, John J. Wurdack and George S. Bunting 36776, December 14, 1953. Tree 20 m. tall, 20 cm. diam., with milky latex. Fls white, turning pale orange with age."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Venezuela. Territorio Federal Amazonas: Cerro Neblina, R. Yatua, Base Camp, Dec 1953 (fl), *Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting* 36776 (holotype, NY; isotypes, F, IAN, K, VEN)."

304. *Micropholis obscura* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:227, figs. 34b, 41. 1990. – "Type. French Guiana, Saül, Monts la Fumée, Aug 1982, *Mori & Boom* 14784 (holotype, K; isotype, NY). Representative collections: VENEZUELA. TERRITORIO FEDERAL AMAZONAS: 11 km S of San Carlos (NW0167), *Clark & Maquirino* 8277 (K, MO). GUYANA. Without exact locality, *FDBG* 7176 (K, NY). FRENCH GUIANA. Saül, Monts la Fumée (NW0353), *Pennington & Mori* 12149 (CAY, K, NY); rd. from Cayenne, Km 8.6 (NW0452), SF7417 (CAY, U). PERU. LORETO: Alto Amazonas, Andoas to Capahuari Sur (SW0276), *Díaz & Jaramillo* 1363 (INPA, K). BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: Rd. Torquato Tapajós, Km 87, *W. Rodrigues & Loureiro* 7128 (INPA). PARÁ: Belém-Brasília, Km 98 (SW0147), *Maguire et al.* 56042 (K, NY)."

IAN 132712 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Amazonas, Manaus, estrada Torquato Tapajós km 87 a 2000 m da margem estrada A, VI/44. Árvore grande, ocasional, na mata da terra firme de solo argiloso. Flores esverdeadas, *W. Rodrigues & A. Loureiro* 7128, 10 de setembro de 1965."

305. *Micropholis rosadinha-brava* Aubrév. & Pellegr., *Adansonia*, n.s. 1(2):178, pl. 9, figs. 10-14. 1961. – "Type de l'espèce: INPA, nº 1097 Manaos, estrada do Mindu (fl. mai). Matériel étudié: Spruce 24852, Manaos (boutons mars); 24853, Manaos (fl. avr.); 22258, Manaos. – INPA 1097, Manaos, 5155, 5548, réserve Ducke, Manaos."

IAN 92090 – 116104 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazonia, Amazonas, Manaus, Estrada do Mindú, terreno úmido, mata virgem, L.Coelho (INPA 1097), 30 de maio de 1955. Árvore de 15m., flor esverdeada, látex branco, rosadinho-brava.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Mindu rd., May 1955 (fl), *L. Coêlho s.n.* (holotype, INPA; isotypes, IAN, MG, P).”

306. *Micropholis trunciflora* Ducke, *Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N.* 19: 19, fig. 6. 1950. — “Arbor unica hucusque observata prope Manaus in silva primaria terris altis argilloso secus Estrada do Aleixo, 28-I-1949, Ducke 2216.”

IAN 43341 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Manaus, estrada do Aleixo, mata da terra firme, Ducke 2216, 28 de janeiro de 1949. Árvore de ca. de 20 m., tronco de pouca grossura, flores em densos e grandes fascículos numerosos por todo o tronco, verdes.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Estrada do Aleixo, Jan 1949 (fl), Ducke 2216 (holotype, IAN; isotypes, MG, NY).”

307. *Micropholis williamii* Aubrév. & Pellegr., *Adansonia, n.s.*, 1(2):179, pl. 9, figs. 1-9. 1962. — “Type: INPA 7613.”

IAN 113116 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas do Amazonas, Manaus, estrada da Reserva Florestal Ducke, W. Rodrigues & D. Coelho 1284, 9 de setembro de 1959. Árvore de 12 m., terra firme, argiloso, mata. Flores amareladas. Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia 7613.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Ducke Reserve, Sep 1959 (fl), *Rodrigues & Coêlho 1284* (INPA 7613) (holotype P; isotypes, IAN, INPA, NY).”

308. *Mimusops excelsa* Ducke, Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 3:235. 1922. – “Frequentissima ad medium Tapajoz in silvis ripariis, specimina prope S. Luiz I. A. Ducke, florifera 26-8-1916 n. 16.380, fructifera 8-12-1915 n. 15.863.”

IAN 50641 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas do Brasil, Pará, São Luiz, Rio Tapajóz, A. Ducke s.n., 26 de agosto de 1916, maparajuba. Herb. Amaz. Museu Paraense 16380.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Middle Tapajoz, São Luiz, Aug 1916 (fl), Ducke MG 16380 (lectotype, MG; isolectotypes, BM, G, IAN, K, NY, P, U, US).”

309. *Neoxytheca maguirei* Aubrév., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):223. 1972. – “Type. Maguire & Wurdack 35614, Venezuela. Distribution. VENEZUELA. Amazonas: shrub 2.5 m, Rio Guainia, infrequent in Caño Pimichin below Pimichin, alt 125-135 m, Maguire & Wurdack 35614 (NY); Rio Siapa, Casiquiare, Territorio Amazonas, alt 100-130 m, Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting 37657 (NY).”

IAN 140959 - 140960 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1953-54, Río Guainia, Venezuela. Shrub 2.5 m. Fls. white. Infrequent in Caño Pimichin below Pimichín, elev. 125-135 m., Bassett Maguire & John J. Wurdack 35614, Apr. 14, 1953.”

IAN 140971 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1953-54, Río Siapa, Casiquiare, Territorio Amazonas. Tree 4-6 m. Fruit brown. Occasional at edge of savanna on left bank of Cano Hechimoni 8 km. above mouth, 100-130 meters elevation, Bassett Maguire, John J. Wurdack and George S. Bunting 37657, February 9, 1954.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Venezuela. Amazonas: R. Guainia, Caño Pimichín, below Pimichín, Apr 1953 (fl), Maguire & Wurdack 35614 (holotype, NY; isotype, IAN).”

310. *Neoxythece tomentosa* Aubrév., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):222. 1972. – “Type. Maguire 33019, Venezuela. Distribution. VENEZUELA. Bolívar: Guaiquinima, small dense rounded tree 2 m, occasional on ridge 1 km east of Cumbre Camp, alt 1800 m., Maguire 32783 (NY); shrub 3 m, occasional on open stony slopes, lateral south drainage of “North Valley,” alt 1700 m, Maguire 32915 (NY); small tree or shrub, frequent along open stream course below southeast escarpment, alt 1600-1700 m, Maguire 33019 (NY).”

IAN 140943 – *Isoparotypus*

Sched.: “Plants of the New York Botanical Garden Expedition, Cerro Guaiquinima, Río Paragua, Bolívar, Venezuela – 1951-52, Small dense rounded tree with lvs russet beneath, 2 m. high. Occasional on ridge 1 km. east of Cumbre Camp, elev. 1800 m., Bassett Maguire 32783, Dec. 26, 1951.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Venezuela. Bolívar: R. Paragua, Cerro Guaiquinima, Jan 1952 (fl), Maguire 33019 (holotype, NY).”

311. *Paralabatia orinocoensis* Aubrév., Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23(9):205. 1972. – “Type. Wurdack & Monachino 39915, Venezuela. Distribution. VENEZUELA. Amazonas: Tree 3–6 m, frequent along Cano Coroso (Rio Caripo) between Rio Orinoco and Lago Coroso, alt 80 m, Wurdack & Monachino 41183 (NY); Bolívar: tree 15 m, abundant at savanna edges 1-3 km east of Rio Orinoco between mouth of Rio Horeda and Cerro Gavilan, alt 100 m, Wurdack & Monachino 39915 (NY).”

IAN 140980 – 140981 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden Middle Orinoco Expedition 1955-56, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, Tree 15 m. Fls. white. Abundant at savanna edges 1-3 km. east of Rio Orinoco between mouth of Rio Horeda and Cerro Gavilan (Cerro Carichana), elev. 100 m., J.J. Wurdack and J.V. Monachino 39915, December 16, 1955.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Venezuela. Bolívar: 1-3 km E of R. Orinoco, betw. mouth of R. Horeda and Cerro Gavilán, Dec 1955 (fl), Wurdack & Monachino 39915 (holotype, NY; isotypes, F, G, K, MO, RB, VEN).”

312. *Passaveria lancifolia* Mart. & Eichler in Mart. & Eichler *Fl. bras.* 7:86, tab. 47, fig. 3. 1863. – “*Crescit ad fluvium Rio Negro inter Barcellos et S. Isabel prov. do Alto Amazonas: Spruce n. 1949.*”

IAN 95906 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Rio Negro, entre Barcelos e Santa Izabel, Spruce 1949.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: R. Negro, betw. Barcelos & San Isabel, above Barraroa, Dec 1851 (fl), Spruce 1949 (isotypes, BM, BR, F, GH, GOET, K, NY, W).”

313. *Podoluma pacimoniensis* Aubrév., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):218. 1972. – “Type. Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting 37575, Vénézuela. Distribution. VENEZUELA. Tree 4-5 m, fruit turning red with age, occasional at edge of savanna on right bank of Rio Pacimoni, 50 km above mouth, alt 100-140 m, Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting 37575 (NY).”

IAN 140970 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “The New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expedition 1953-54, Ríos Pacimoni-Yatua, Casiquire, Amazonas, Tree 4-5 m. with milky latex. Fruit green, turning red with age. Occasional at edge of savanna on right bank of Río Pacimoni 50 km. above mouth, 100-140 meters elevation, Bassett Maguire, John J. Wurdack and George S. Bunting 37575, February 7, 1954.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Venezuela. Territorio Federal Amazonas: R. Pacimoni, 50 km above mouth, Feb 1954 (fr), Maguire, Wurdack & Bunting 37575 (holotype, NY; isotypes, F, IAN, VEN).”

314. *Pouteria aeranea* Baehni, *Candollea* 9:205. 1942. – “Hab.: Brésil; prov. Goyaz, Guarinoba au bord des rivieres (Glaziou n. 21698!!=type in hb. G).”

IAN 94354 – *Isotypus*

Sched., “Herb. Mus. Paris., Brésil, Glaziou 21698.”

Sched., “Campement de Guariroba, le 19 Octobre 1894. Grand arbre des bois humidis.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Goiás: Guarinoba, Aug 1894 (fl), Glaziou 21698 (holotype, G; isotypes, K, MO)."

315. *Pouteria amapaensis* Pires & T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:437, fig. 97d-e. 1990. – "Type. Brazil. Amapá: Rio Araguari, vic. Camp 13, Oct 1961 (fl), Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 51532 (holotype, K; isotype, MG).

IAN 114048 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Araguari, Shrub 2 m. high, 3 cm. diam., calyx greenish, flowers greenish-white, in shadow of upland forest, vicinity Camp 13, 1° 45'N – 25° W, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51532, October 6, 1961."

316. *Pouteria auyantepuiensis* Steyermark., *Acta Bot. Venez.* 2(5-8):278. 1967. – "VENEZUELA: Estado Bolívar: Auyan-tepui, cumbre de la parte norte de la sección sur (división occidental del cerro), al pie de "Second Wall", suelo arenoso entre Campamento Llovizna ("Drizzly Camp") y Segundo Muro ("Second Wall"), alt. 1.660-1.800 m., 11 de Mayo, 1964; "tree 8 m.; leaves coriaceous, pale green below, deep green above; Julián A. Steyermark 93736 (holotipo, VEN); Auyan-tepui, sandy stream banks, cumbre de la parte norte de la sección sur (división occidental del cerro), a lo largo del Río Churún, vecindad del Campamento Sur, sureste del Segundo Muro ("Second Wall"), alt. 1.690 m., 3 de Mayo, 1964; "tree 3 m.; leaves erect, coriaceous, deep green above, silvery yellow green below; young fruit blue green; pedicel and calyx maroon-wine red; latex white"; Steyermark 93276 (paratipo, VEN)."

IAN 122153 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Instituto Botánico MAC, Caracas – New York Botanical Garden Expedición Auyan-tepui, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, Tree 8 m.; leaves coriaceous, pale green below, deep green above. At base of "Second Wall". Cumbre de la parte norte de la sección sur (división occidental del cerro); suelo arenoso entre "Drizzly Camp" y "Second Wall", altura 1660-1800 metros, Julian A. Steyermark 93736, 11 de Mayo, 1964."

IAN 122154 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Instituto Botânico MAC, Caracas – New York Botanical Garden Expedición Auyan-tepui, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, Tree 3 m.; leaves erect, coriaceous, deep green above, silvery yellow green below; young fruit blue green; pedicel and calyx maroon-wine red; latex white. Sandy stream banks. Cumbre de la parte norte de la sección sur (división occidental del cerro); a lo largo del Río Churún, vecindad del campamento sur, sureste del "Second Wall". Altura 1690 metros, Julian A. Steyermark 93276, 3 de Mayo, 1964."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Venezuela. Bolívar: Auyan-tepui, betw. Drizzly Camp & Second Wall, May 1964 (fl), Steyermark 93736 (holotype, VEN; isotypes, IAN, NY)."

317. *Pouteria brevensis* Pires, *Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N.* 38:35, est. 12 figs. f-h, 21. 1960. – "Brasil, Pará, Ilha de Marajó, a 5-6 km de Breves, mata da terra firme, árvore muito grande, flores brancas, Julho 1956, João Murça Pires, R. L. Fróes e N. T. Silva 4912 (IAN, tipo). – Mesmo local e mesmos coletores ns. 5664, 5517, 5627, 5536, todos estéreis."

IAN 90344 – *Holotypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia. Pará, perto do Igarapé Arapijó, mun. de Breves. Transecto para inventário florestal, J.M. Pires, R.L. Fróes & N.T. Silva 4912, 7-30 de julho de 1955. Árvore imensa na terra firme, flor branca. Piquete 40, alinhamento nº 1."

IAN 121045 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazonia, Pará, Breves, transecto para inventário florestal 12-3, R.L.Fróes & N.T.Silva 5536, 7-30 de julho de 1956."

IAN 121055 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazonia, Pará, Breves, transecto para inventário florestal 63-17, R.L.Fróes & N.T.Silva 5517, 7-30 de julho de 1956."

IAN 121057 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazonia, Pará, Breves, transecto para inventário florestal 32-1, R.L.Fróes & N.T.Silva 5627, 7-30 de julho de 1956.”

IAN 121061 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazonia, Pará, Breves, transecto para inventário florestal 50-20, R.L.Fróes & N.T.Silva 5664, 7-30 de julho de 1956.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Marajó Is., 5-6 km from Breves, Igarapé Arapijo, Jul 1956 (fl), Pires, Fróes, Silva 4912 (holotype, IAN).”

318. *Pouteria canaimaensis* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:530, figs. 121b, 124. 1990. – “Type. Venezuela, Bolívar: Distr. Piar, betw. Canaima & Ucaima, Mar 1984 (fl, fr), O. Huber 9313 (holotype, K; isotypes, MYF, NY, VEN n.v.). Collections examined. VENEZUELA. BOLÍVAR: Gran Sabana, Canaima Lake (NW0662), Ehrendorfer 741011-14 (VEN); Lake Canaima (NW0662), Hertel & Oberwinkler 15243 (M); Cerro Piton, Triana Savanna (NW0661), Maguire et al. 53580 (G), 53582 (VEN); Canaima (NW0662), Steyermark 106364 (P, VEN).”

IAN 122125 – 139007 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Instituto Botanico, Caracas-New York Botanical Garden. Exploration of the Alto Río Cuyuni, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela. Tree to 10 cm diam., 10 m high, latex white, moderate, flowers greenish-brown, fruit ferruginous, occasional in Triana Savanna, Cerro Pitón, Cordillera Epicara, Río Chicanán, Bassett Maguire, Julian A. Steyermark & Celia K. Maguire 53580, September 4, 1962.”

319. *Pouteria cataractae* Baehni, *Candollea* 18:168, fig. 57. 1962. – “BRÉSIL: Pará, Cachoeira (unde nomen) do Rio Ari’á, 29 mai 1952, Pires & Silva 4209 (type: G).”

IAN 74444 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazonia, Amazonas, Cachoeira do Rio Aruã, J.M. Pires & Nilo T. Silva 4209, 29 de maio de 1952.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Pará: Falls of R. Arua, May 1952 (fl), Pires & Silva 4209 (holotype, G; isotype, NY)."

320. *Pouteria cicatricata* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:431, figs. 95a, 103f-h. 1990. – "Type. Brazil. Rondônia: Serra dos Tres Irmãos, N bank of R. Madeira, opposite Mutumparaná, Jul 1968 (fl), Prance, Philcox, Forero, Coêlho, Ramos & Farias 5527 (holotype, K; isotypes, MO, NY, US). Collections examined. BRAZIL. Amazonas: Humaitá, nr. Livramento (SW0762), Krukoff 6793 (BM, BR, F, G, K, MO, NY, US); Municipio Labrea, 2 km SW of Labrea (SW0764), Prance et al. 7984 (COL, F, K, NY, US); Colonia (SW0469); Fróes 67 (MO). RONDONIA: Serra dos Tres Irmãos, R. Madeira, opp. Mutumparana (SW0964), Prance et al. 5527 (K, MO, NY, US)."

IAN 39585 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "B.A.Krukoff's 5th Expedition to Brazilian Amazonia, Basin of Rio Madeira. Tree 30ft. high, State of Amazonas, Municipality Humayta, near Livramento, on Rio Livramento. On terra firma, Krukoff 6793, October 12 - November 6, 1934."

321. *Pouteria crassiflora* Pires & T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:329, fig. 73a. 1990. – "Type. Brazil. Amapá: R. Araguari, vic. Camp 12, Oct 1961 (fl), Pires, Rodrigues & Irvine 51481 (holotype, K; isotype, MG). Collections examined. BRAZIL. AMAPÁ: 13 km SSE of Cupixi (NW0051), Mori & Cardoso 17721 (K); R. Araguari, Camp 12 (NW0152), Pires et al. 51387 (K, MG), 51428 (K, MG); 154 km NW of Porto Grande (NW0153), Rabelo et al. 3078 (K); 8 km SSW of Cupixi (NO0051), Rabelo et al. 3222 (K)."

IAN 113994 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Araguari, Tree 20m. high, 40 cm. diam., leaves to 70 cm. long, 23 cm wide, petioles 13 cm. long. flowers yellow-green, fruit brownish-green, immature, upland plant, vic. Camp 12, 1°11'N-52°8'W., J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51428, October 1, 1961."

IAN 114172 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Araguari, Tree 18 m. high, 35 cm. diam., bark thin, peels with ease, flowers brownish-yellow, upland plant, vicinity Camp 12, 1°11'N – 52°8'W, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues, G.C. Irvine 51481, October 3, 1961."

IAN 122520 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amapá, Rio Amaparí, Rancho Santa Ana, J.M. Pires 51387, 30 de setembro de 1961."

322. *Pouteria decorticans* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:489, figs. 110b, 112. 1990. – "Type. Brazil. Pará: Betw. Oriximiná & Pocas, Jun 1957 (fl), Black, Egler, Cavalcante & Silva 57-19964 (holotype, NY; isotype, G). Representative collections. VENEZUELA. MÉRIDA: Panamerican Hwy., betw. R. Gravilán & R. Perdida (NW0871), Veillon 11/13 (K). FRENCH GUIANA. Saül, Monts la Fumée (NW0353), Pennington & Mori 12121 (CAY, K, NY); R. Approuague, Tortue (NW0452), Oldeman 2387 (CAY). BRAZIL. AMAPÁ: Macapá, 12 km from Cupuxi (NW0051), Rosa & Santos 1784 (MG, MO, NY). AMAZONAS: 8 km NE of Porto Velho (SW0863), Prance et al. 8287 (K, MG); Manaus-Porto Velho, km 155 (SW0461), Prance et al. 22791 (K, MG). PARÁ: Oriximaná, BR-163 (SW0155), Martinelli et al. 6762 (K, RB); Breves (SW0150), Pires & Silva 6606 (NY); Moju (SW0148), N. T. Silva 3944 (IAN)."

IAN 96387 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Estrada entre Oriximiná e Poção, G.A. Black, W. Egler, P. Cavalcante & A. Silva 57-19964, 11 de junho de 1957. Árvore, casca marron."

IAN 150814 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Pará, Mojú, mata de terra firme, amostra 1-P, 2-35, N. T. Silva 3944, 25 de agosto de 1975."

323. *Pouteria duckeana* Baehni, *Candollea* 18:161, fig. 53. 1962. – “BRÉSIL:
Manaos, Amazonas, forêt non inondée, lieux humides près de la chute du
fleuve Taruvia, 25 avr. 1932, *Ducke* 24853 (type: G); territoire de Amaya, 30
sept. 1949, *Black* 8216, 8217.”

IAN 53585 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazonia, Amapá, Oiapoque, estrada para o campo de
aviação, G.A. Black 49-8216, 30 de setembro de 1949. Árvore.”

IAN 53586 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazonia, Amapá, Oiapoque, estrada para o campo de
aviação, G.A. Black 49-8217, 30 de setembro de 1949. Árvore de 6 metros.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, falls
of Tarumã, Apr 1932 (fl), *Ducke RB24853* (holotype, G; isotypes, K, RB, US).”

324. *Pouteria durlandii* subsp. *pubicarpa* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:325,
figs. 68b, 71 f-j. 1990. – “Type. Venezuela. Distrito Federal: Departamento
Liberatador, betw. La Penita and Chichiriviche, along R. Chichiriviche, Oct 1976
(yfl, fr), Steyermark & Espinoza 112674 (holotype, F; isotypes, MO, VEN).
Representative collections. VENEZUELA. ARAGUA: Valle de Ocumare
(NW1066), Pittier 14156 (F, K, NY, US, VEN). DISTRITO FEDERAL: El Limón,
Valle de Pto. La Cruz (NW1067), Jahn 550 (VEN); Cerro Naiguata (NW1066),
Steyermark 92056 (G, VEN). MÉRIDA: R. Guaimaral, Dam Site (NW0771),
Liesner & González 10606 (FHO). MIRANDA: Cerros del Bachiller, S of Santa
Cruz (NW0165), Steyermark & Davside 116377 (MO). YARACUY: Yurubi National
Park (NW1068), Marcano-Berti et al. 472-979 (K). ZULIA: Mara, Cerro Cinco de
Julio (NW1172), Steyermark et al. 123196 (K) (intermediate betw. subsp. *durlandii*
and subsp. *pubicarpa*). PERU. HUÁNUCO: Bosque Nacional Iparia (SW0874),
Schunke 2239 (F). JUNÍN: Satipo-Granja-Sipa (SW1174), Vásquez 26 (F, K).”

IAN 122126 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Ministerio de Agricultura y Cria, Herbario Nacional de Venezuela.
Tree 200 m. tall; leaves subchartaceous-subcoriaceous, deep green above,
dull green below; calyx gray-green; corolla greenish-creamy. Rich dense

forest along Quebrada Rio Grande below La Escalera, 9 km. southwest of Hacienda Cocuizal (reservoirs of Electricidad de Caracas). Alt. 900 m. Distrito Federal, Cerro Naiguatá, laderas pendientes del lado del mar que miran hacia el Norte, arriba del pueblo de Naiguatá, Julian A. Steyermark 92056, 18 de Noviembre, 1963."

IAN 157815 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Ministerio de Agricultura y Cria, Herbario Nacional de Venezuela. Venezuela, Distrito Federal: Depto. Libertador: selva tropófila entre la Peñita y Chichiriviche, a lo largo del río Chichiriviche, Lat. 10° 31'N., Long. 67° 14'30" Oeste, 12-14 km. al sur de Chichiriviche, altura 500 metros, Julian A. Steyermark y Victor Carreño Espinoza 112674, 9 de Octubre de 1976. Tree 15 m. tall, fruit olive green."

325. *Pouteria echinocarpa* W.A.Rodrigues, *Acta Amazon.* 4(3):9, fig. 1. 1974.
— "Typus: *W. Rodrigues* 7237 (7-X-1965) in Herb. INPA 16155 (Holotypus). Material examinado: BRASIL – Amazonas: estrada Manaus-Itacoatiara, Km 150, perto da picada XVIII: árvore de 20mx25cm de diâm., freqüente na mata de terra firme, solo argiloso; latex branco, escasso; flores verdes. *W. Rodrigues* 7237 (7-X-1965) Herb. INPA 16155 (Holótipo), amostra de madeira INPA x-3349; estrada Manaus-Caracaraí, Km 27, varadouro do lado direito: árvore de 35mx45cm de diâm., casca fina, um tanto lisa, castanho-avermelhada, lactescente, ocasional na mata de terra firma; frutos verde-amarelados; nome vulgar: abiurana ou bacuri-bravo. *W. Rodrigues* 8750 (10-III-1970). Herb. INPA 27924, ibid.: árvore de 20mx20cm de diâm., ocasional na mata de terra firme; tronco cilíndrico de casca levemente gretada, ferruginea; em fim de frutificação. *W. Rodrigues* 8779 (19-III-1970), Herb. INPA 27953, amostra de madeira INPA x-4103."

IAN 132716 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Amazonas, Manaus, Reserva Florestal, próximo a picada XVIII, *W. Rodrigues* 7237, 7 de outubro de 1965. Árvore de 20 m x 25 cm diâm., solo argiloso, flores verdes. Ex INPA 16155"

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus-Itacoatiara, km 150, Oct 1965 (fl), *W. Rodrigues* 7237 (holotype, INPA)."

326. *Pouteria filipes* Eyma, *Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 33:180. 1936. [Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 27:180. 1936.]. – “Surinamo: Brownsberg, arbor n. 1141 (B.W. n. 2091, ster., lectus Julio 1916; n. 6366, typus, in Herb. Rheno-trajectino, cum floribus lectus Jan. 1924).”

IAN 49293 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Surinamensis communicatae ex Herb. Acad. Rhenotraiect. Hab. Brownsberg, Arbor 1141, Herb. no. B.W. 2091, 14 de julho de 1916.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Surinam. Brownsberg Jan 1924 (fl), BW 6366 (holotype, U; isotype, G, GH, K, MO, NY, P).”

327. *Pouteria fulva* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:313, figs. 65c, 67. 1990. – “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: São Paulo de Olivença, Creek Belém, Oct-Dec 1936 (fl), Krukoff 8882 (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, F, G, MO). Collections examined. BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: R. Solimões, Igarapé Belém (SW0469), Fróes 23700 (NY).”

IAN 42621 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazonia, Amazonas, Rio Solimões, Igarapé Belém, R.L.Fróes 23700, 10 de dezembro de 1948. Tree, 25 mts x 40 cm., light yellow flowers, dark rusty leave underneath, t.f. high forest, high land white sweet latex.”

328. *Pouteria furcata* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:440, figs. 95b, 97. 1990. – “Type. Brazil. Maranhão: Mun. Barra do Corda, Cachoerinha, 57 km SSW of Barra do Corda, Mar 1983 (fl), G. E. Schatz et al. 784 (holotype, NY, isotype, K). Representative collections. BRAZIL. MARANHÃO: 40 km E of Barra do Corda (SW0544), Daly et al. D564 (K); Isle of São Luiz (SW0244), Fróes 11750 (G, MO, NY, US); Mun. Grajau, 52 km S of Arame (SW0546), Schatz et al. 923 (K); Mun. Santa Luzia, Fazenda Cacique (SW0346), E. L. Taylor et al. E1094 (K). PIAUÍ: São Raimundo Nonato, Baixão de Vaca (SW0942), Emperaire 2734 (K, P).”

IAN 161519 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Programa Flora, Projeto Flora Amazônica, The New York Botanical Garden, INPA – Museu Paraense Emilio Goeldi, State of Maranhão, cerrado near dirt road, approx. 40 km E of Barra do Corda toward Presidente Dutra, 5°25'S, 44°55'W. Tree 8m, Old fruits brown. Wood sample, D. C. Daly, D.G. Campbell, A.S. Silva, R.P. Bahia & M.R. dos Santos D564, 10 Oct 1980.”

329. *Pouteria glomerata* var. *glabrescens* Huber, Bull. Soc. Bot. Geneve, ser. 2, 6(1):197, fig. 11. 1914. – Rio Cuminá, abaixo da boca do Lago Castanho. Petit arbre des terrains solides (7921).”

IAN 95938 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Rio Cuminá, A. Ducke (RB 15750).”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Rio Cuminá, below mouth of Lago Castanho, Ducke MG 7921 (RB 15750) (isotypes, BM, F, RB).”

330. *Pouteria jariensis* T.D.Penn., Fl. Neotrop. Monogr. 52:331, figs. 72 g-j, 73a. 1990. – “Type. Brazil. Pará: Estrada do Pilão, Cia. Jari, Jan 1970 (fl), N. T. Silva 2895 (holotype, MG). Representative collections. FRENCH GUIANA. Saül, Monts la Fumée (NW0353), Boom & Mori 2114 (K); Route de St. Elie (NW0553), Lescure 699 (K). BRAZIL. AMAPÁ: 80 km WSW of Macapá (SW0051), Rabelo et al. 3021 (K). MARANHÃO: Sta. Luzia, Bom Jesus (?SW0345), M. F. F. Silva et al. 1038 (K). PARÁ: 70 km from Tucuruí (SW0449), Daly et al. 1417 (K); Belém, Bosque Municipal (SW0148), A. Silva 122 (NY). RONDÔNIA: Nr. Tabajara, R. Machado (SW0862), Krukoff 1389 (BM, K, MO, NY).”

IAN 13223 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Guajará, Belém, Bosque Rodrigues Alves, Large tree, latex, fruto yellow, edible, Antonio Silva 122, Feb. 21, 1944.”

IAN 141728 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Região do Jari, Estrada entre Pilão e Repartimento km. 46, mata de terra firme, Nilo T. Silva 2895, 20 de janeiro de 1970. Árvore 22m, 28 cm de diâmetro, flor creme. Abiu seco vermelho.”

331. *Pouteria kaieteurensis* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:358, figs. 77, 79 a. 1990. – “Type. Guyana. Kaieteur Plateau, nr. Kaieteur Falls, Feb 1962 (fl), Cowan & Soderstrom 1960 (holotype, NY; isotypes, F, K, US, VEN). Collections examined. GUYANA. Chinoweg, *FDBG* 7845 (K, U); Kaieteur Plateau (NW0559), *Maguire & Fanshawe* 23191 (G, NY).”

IAN 155190 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “British Guiana Forest Department – New York Botanical Garden, Plants of the Kaieteur Plateau, British Guiana. Occasional; tree 4 m. high, 6 cm. diam., leaves stiffly leathery, glaucous beneath; white latex present; young fruit obovoid, brown tomentellous from bush island on savanna, Bassett Maguire & D.B. Fanshawe 23191, May 3, 1944.”

332. *Pouteria latianthera* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:371, figs. 79b, 80. 1990. – “Type. Brazil. Amapá: Nr. confluence of R. Iaue & R. Oiapoque, Aug 1960 (fl), Egler & Pires 47767 (holotype, NY). Collections examined. BRAZIL. AMAPÁ: Nr. confluence of R. Oiapoque and R. Iaue (NW0252), *Egler & Pires* 47767 (NY); 40 minutes up Falcina R. (NW0051), *Pires et al.* 50942 (IAN, K).”

IAN 108982 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Oiapoque. Tree 15 meters tall, 40 centimeters in diameter, with buttresses 1.5 meters high; calyx greenish; corolla white. Virgin forest. Near confluence of Río Iaué with Rio Oiapoque, 2°53'N, 52°22'W, W.A.Egler & J.M.Pires 47767, August 23, 1960.”

IAN 113597 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Araguari. Tree 15 m. high, 10 cm. diam.; flowers cream, upland plant, 40 minutes up Falcina River from Camp 8 (0°57'N-51°29'W), J.M.Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 50942, September 14, 1961."

333. *Pouteria macahensis* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:321, figs. 68a, 69. 1990. — "Type. Brazil. Rio de Janeiro: *Glaziou* 18353 (holotype, P; isotypes, BR, K, M). Collections examined. BRAZIL. BAHIA: Una (SW1539), Belém & Magalhães 1067 (NY); Santa Cruz de Cabralia, Estación Biol. Pau-Brasil (SW1639), Mori 10218 (K, MO); Una to Comandatuba (SW1539), Pi-neiro 2235 (CEPEC, FHO). RIO DE JANEIRO: Without exact locality (?SW2243), *Glaziou* 18353 (BR, K, M)."

IAN 119504 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas do Brasil, Bahia, Una, mata litorânea, R.P. Belém & M. Magalhães 1067, 19 de maio de 1965. Árvorezinha de 4 m x 8 cm de diâmetro. Ex Herbario Universidade de Brasília."

334. *Pouteria madeirensis* Baehni, *Candollea* 9:209. 1942. — "Hab.: Brésil; Etat de l'Amazonas, Humayata, pres de Livramento sur le Rio Livramento (Krukoff n. 6813!! = type in hb. New-York)."

IAN 39676 – 179001 (fragm.) - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "B.A.Krukoff's 5th Expedition to Brazilian Amazonia 6813. Basin of Rio Madeira. Tree 95 ft. high. State of Amazonas, Municipality Humayta, near Livramento, on Rio Livramento. On terra firma, Octobre 12-November 6, 1934."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Humaitá, nr. Livramento on R. Livramento, Oct-Nov 1934 (fl, fr), Krukoff 6813 (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, BM, BR, F, G, IAN, K, MAD, MO, U, US)."

335. *Pouteria melanopoda* Eyma, *Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 33:174. 1936. [*Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht* 27:174. 1936.]. — "Surinamo: Sectie O, arbor n. 687 (B.W. n. 1377, ster., lectus Nov. 1915; n. 6020, typus, in Herb. Rheno-traj., cum floribus lectus Decembri 1922)."

IAN 49223 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Surinamensis communicatae ex Herb. Acad. Rhenotraiect. Hab. Sectie 0, Arbor no 687, Herb. BW. 1377, 20 de novembro de 1915.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Surinam. Sectie O, Dec 1922 (fl), BW 6020 (holotype, U; isotypes, A, BR, G, K, MO, RB).”

336. *Pouteria mensalis* Baehni, *Candollea* 14:64. 1952. – “SURINAM: Tafelberg (unde nomen), Savannah I, brousse, Maguire 24310: type in hb. G.”

IAN 95950 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Tafelberg, Maguire 24310.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Surinam. Tafelberg, savanna 1, Aug 1944 (fl), Maguire 24310 (holotype, G; isotypes, BM, COL, F, MO, NY, U, US, VEN).”

337. *Pouteria micans* Baehni, *Candollea* 9:236. 1942. – “Hab. Brésil; Bassin du Rio Acre, Seringal S. Francisco (Ule n. 9693!! = type in hb. G.).”

IAN 154352 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Pará, Rio Acre, Ule 9693, maio de 1911. Herbarium Amazonicum Musei Paraensis (Museu Göldi) 14529.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Acre: Basin of R. Acre, Seringal São Francisco, May 1911 (fl), Ule 9693 (holotype, G; isotypes, IAN, K, NY).”

338. *Pouteria obidensis* Huber, *Bull. Soc. Bot. Geneve*, ser. 2, 6(1):197, fig. 10. 1914. – “Hab. in silvis ad coloniam Curuçabamba prope Obidos, 27 décembre 1904, leg. A. Ducke (6954).”

IAN 95919 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Óbidos, A. Ducke (MG 6954) (RB 15748).”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Pará: Obidos, Curucabamba, Dec 1904 (fl), Ducke MG6954 (holotype, G; isotypes, BM, IAN, US)."

339. *Pouteria oblanceolata* Pires, Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N. 38:38, est. 12, figs. a-e, 22-23. 1960. – "Brasil, Pará: Fazenda Uriboca, Companhia Pirelli S.A., floresta virgem a 20 km. de Belém, Agosto de 1958 (com flôres), João Murça Pires 7105 (IAN 98484, tipo). – Mesmo local, J. M. Pires 6879 (IAN), 6913 (IAN), 6952 (IAN), 7029 (IAN), 7139 (IAN). – Mesmo local, J. M. Pires & N. T. Silva 4432 (IAN). – Bosque Municipal, J. M. Pires & G. A. Black 163 (IAN). – Mesmo local, T. N. Guedes 255 (IAN). – Breves, Ilha de Marajó, floresta virgem próximo ao Igarapé Arapijó, J. M. Pires, R. L. Fróes e N. T. Silva 5005 (IAN), 4103 (IAN), 5875 (IAN), 5646 (IAN). – Rio Guajará, Município de Prainha, R. L. Fróes 31984 (IAN)."

IAN 17177 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Belém, Bosque, J. Murça Pires & G. A. Black 163, 25 de agosto de 1945. Árvore 20 ms, flores creme."

IAN 52940 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Belém, Bosque Municipal, Temistocles Guedes 255, 28 de março de 1950. Árvore de 10 metros, látex, frutos amarelos."

IAN 74336 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Colonia 3 de Outubro, entre km 100 da E.F. Bragança e o Rio Guamá, mata virgem, J.M. Pires, G.A. Black & Th. Dobzhansky 4103, 23 de agosto de 1952."

IAN 77634 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Belém, terra firma, J.M. Pires & N.T. Silva 4432, 13 de janeiro de 1953. Árvore grande."

IAN 87813 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Abiurana, Rio Guajará, região do Planalto de Santarém, onde foi feito o levantamento estatístico florestal pelo IAN, SPVEA e FAO, R.L. Fróes 31984, 20 de julho de 1955. Árvore 7 metros, terra firme, mata flanco do planalto, Rio Guajará.”

IAN 94425 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Igarapé Arapijó, mun. de Breves, transecto para inventário florestal, Q3-52, J.M. Pires, R.L. Fróes & N.T. Silva 5005, 7-30 de julho de 1956.”

IAN 98267 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Mata da Cia. Pirelli, Fazenda Uriboca, terra firma, J.M. Pires 6879, julho 1958. Árvore de 20 mts.”

IAN 98300 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Mata da Cia. Pirelli, Fazenda Uriboca, terra firme, J.M. Pires 6913, julho de 1958. Árvore de 20 mts.”

IAN 98339 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amzônia, Pará, Mata da Cia. Pirelli, Fazenda Uriboca, terra firma, J.M. Pires 6952, julho de 1958. Árvore de 25 mts.”

IAN 98412 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Mata da Cia. Pirelli, Fazenda Uriboca, terra firma, J.M. Pires 7029, julho de 1958. Árvore de 20 mts.”

IAN 98484 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amzônia, Pará, Mata da Cia. Pirelli, Fazenda Uriboca, igapó, J.M.Pires 7105, agosto de 1958.”

IAN 98518 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Mata da Cia. Pirelli, Fazenda Uriboca, J.M. Pires 7139, 12 de setembro de 1958. Árvore de 20 metros.”

IAN 121059 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Breves, transecto para inventário florestal, 34-15, J.M. Pires, R.L. Fróes & N.T. Silva 5646, 7-30 de julho de 1956.”

IAN 121065 - *Paratypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Breves, transecto para inventário florestal 4-5, J.M. Pires, R.L. Fróes & N.T. Silva 5875, 7-30 de julho de 1956.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Fazenda Uriboca, Companhia Pirelli S.A. (20 km from Belém), Aug 1958 (fl), *Pires 7105 (IAN 98484)* (holotype, IAN; isotypes, G, NY, US).”

340. *Pouteria pachyphylla* T.D. Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:303, figs. 61-62b. 1990. – “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, R. Tarumã, Feb 1855 (fr), Spruce 3836 (holotype, K; isotypes, BM, OXF, RB). Representative collections. BRAZIL AMAZONAS: Manaus to Porto Velho, R. Tup (SW0460), *Campbell 20834* (F, INPA, K, MO, NY, US); R. Cueiras (SW0260), *Campbell et al. 21850* (F, INPA, K, MO, NY, US); São Gabriel do Cachoeira, Corocoro (NW0067), *Fróes 518* (F, K, NY, US); Manaus to Itacoatiara, R. Urubú (SW0259), *Prance et al. 4763* (F, INPA, K, MO, NY, US); Mun. Humaitá (SW0762), *Teixeira et al. 1228* (INPA, K). RONDÔNIA: Rio das Garças, *N. T. Silva 373* (NY).”

IAN 180635 - *Isoparatypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Manaus, Rio Tarumã, Spruce 3836.”

341. *Pouteria piresii* Baehni, *Candollea* 18:168, fig. 59. 1962. – “BRÉSIL: Pará, Belem, Bosque municipal, terre ferme, 19 août 1950, *Pires 2621* (type: G).”

IAN 59040 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Belém, Bosque Municipal, terra firme, J.M.Pires 2621, 19 de agosto de 1950. Árvore grande.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Belém, Bosque Municipal, Aug 1950 (fl), Pires 2621 (holotype, G; isotypes, IAN, NY).”

342. *Pouteria plicata* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:456, figs. 92, 102a. 1990. – “Type. Venezuela. Apure: Distrito San Fernando, betw. bank of R. Orinoco and the lagunas ca. 1 km inland, Apr 1977 (fl), Davidse & González 12134A (holotype, MO; isotypes, FHO, VEN). Representative collections. VENEZUELA. APURE: San Fernando, N of Isla Urbana (NW0766), Davidse & González 13142 (MO, VEN); SW of Uranon (NW0667), Davidse & González 12782 (VEN). TERRITORIO FEDERAL DELTA AMACURO: Base of Sierra Imataca (NW0861), Buza 7581 (G, K, NY, US, VEN). PERU. LORETO: E of Puerto Alegria (?SW0470), Gentry & Daly 18349 (AMAZ, MO); lower R. Ampiyacu (SW0371), Prance et al. 24695 (INPA, K); Maynas, Santo Tomas (SW0373), Vásquez & Jaramillo 193 (AMAZ, K); R. Maniti (SW0372), Vásquez & Jaramillo 1086 (AMAZ, K). BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: Villa Betancourt (SW0169), Cid. & Lima 3664 (K); Maués, R. Parauari (?SW0357), D. Coêlho & Lima 391 (INPA); Praia do Cajo (?SW0360), L. Coêlho 658 (INPA); Solimões, Igarapé Belém (SW0469), Fróes 150 (F, K, NY, US); Humaitá, nr. Livramento (SW0762), Krukoff 6632 (BMN, F, K, MAD, MO, NY, US); Lago de Tefé, Manua (SW0364), Lleras et al. P16657 (K); Manaus, Ilha do Marapata (SW0359), W. Rodrigues & Lima 2270 (NY). MARANHÃO: Maracassumé R. region (SW0145), Fróes 1949 (BM, KF, K, MO, NY, US); Colinas, R. Itapecuru (SW0644), Paula 753 (UB); Municipio Fortuna & Buriti-Bravo, R. Itapecuru (SW0544), Schatz et al. 736 (K). MATO GROSSO: Serra do Roncador, nr. Garapu (SW1352), Prance & Silva 59261 (K, UB). PARÁ: Tapajós, Boa Vista (SW0355), Capucho 578 (F). PIAUÍ: Campo Major, Riacho (SW0442), Dahlgren 820 (F). BOLÍVIA. PANDO: 5 km above mouth of R. Abuna (SW0965), Prance et al. 8434 (K).”

IAN 49146 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: “Boa Vista, swampy land, Capucho 578, Apr. 22 1933, Abiorana do Igapó.”

IAN 111090 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas do Amazonas, Manaus, Ilha do Marapatá, W. Rodrigues & J.Lima 2270, 22 de março de 1961. Abiurana do igapó. Terra úmida, solo argiloso. Frutos verdes. Látex branco. Árvore de 5m. Ex INPA 8681.”

343. *Pouteria porphyrocarpa* Baehni, *Candollea* 9:214. 1942. – “Hab.: Guyane anglaise; forêt dense à l'extrême occidentale des Monts Kanuku, bassin du Takutu, alt. 500 m. (A.C. Smith n. 3158 !! = type in hb. G.).”

IAN 68507 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants of British Guiana, Western extremity of Kanuku Mountains, in drainage of Takutu River, dense forest, alt. 500 m., A. C. Smith 3158, Mar. 4-22, 1938. Tree 15m high; fruit deep purple or black.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Guyana. Kanuku Mts, Takutu R., Mar 1938 (fl), A. C. Smith 3158 (holotype, G; isotypes, F, IAN, K, MAD, MO, NY, U, US).”

344. *Pouteria reticulata* subsp. *surinamensis* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:299, figs. 61 p-q, 62a. 1990. – “Type. Guyana. Kanuku Mountains, Wabuwak, Oct 1948 (fl), *Forest Department British Guiana* 5779 (WB 365), (holotype, K; isotype, NY). Representative collections. GUYANA. Kanuku Mts., Moko-moko Ck. (NW0360), *FDBG* 2200 (K); Kanuku Mts., S side nr. Rupununi R. (NW0359), *FDBG* 2240 (K); Mazaruni Station (?NW0659); Essequibo R. Makauria Ck. (NW0658), *FDBG* 3287 (K). SURINAM. Sectie O (NW0555), *BW* 4182 (BR, GH, K, MO, NY, U). BRAZIL. PARÁ: Belém (SW0148), *Pires & Silva* 4437 (NY); Paragominas, 17 km S (NW0447), *Plowman et al* 9457 (K).”

IAN 77639 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Belém, terra firme, J.M.Pires & N.T. Silva 4437, 13 de janeiro de 1953. Árvore mediana. Madeira enviezado-ondulada.”

345. *Pouteria rodriquesiana* Pires & T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:379, figs. 81, 83. 1990. – “Type. French Guiana. R. Oyapock, opp. Clevelandia do Norte, nr. Mecro, Jul 1960 (fl), *B. Maguire, J. M. Pires, C. K. Maguire* 47097 (holotype, K; isotypes, MG, NY). Representative collections. SURINAM. Lely Mts., 175 km SSE of Paramaribo (NW0454), *Mori & Bolten* 8502 (K, MO). FRENCH GUIANA. R. Oyapock, opp. Clevelandia do Norte (NW0351), *Maguire et al.* 47097 (K, MG, NY); Saül, Monts la Fumeé (NW0353), *Pennington & Mori* 12150 (CAY, K, NY). BRAZIL. AMAPÁ: R. Oiapoque, 5 km N of Clevelandia do Norte (NW0351), *Irwin et al.* 48893 (K, MG); R. Araguari, Camp 12 (NW0152), *Pires et al.* 51454 (INPA, K, MG). PARÁ: Jari region, *N. T. Silva* 2943 (MG).”

IAN 108470 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Oiapoque. Tree 30 meters high, 40 centimeters in diameter; latex white. Virgin forest near Mecro, French Guiana, opposite Clevelandia, 3°48'N, 51°53'W. Occasional. Bassett Maguire, J.M. Pires & Celia K. Maguire 47097, July 21, 1960.”

IAN 109852 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Oiapoque. Tree about 20 m. tall and 50 cm in diam.; flowers yellowish-brown. In virgin forest. About 5 km. northeast of Clevelandia, 3°48'N, 51°53'W, H.S. Irwin; J.M. Pires & L.Y.Th. Westra 48893, October 21, 1960.”

IAN 114146 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Araguaia. Tree 25 m. high, 40 cm. diam.; calyx brown, petals greenish-white, vicinity Camp 12, 1°11'N-52°8'W, J.M. Pires, Wm. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51454, October 2, 1961.”

IAN 134806 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Região do Jarí, Santa Patrícia, margem esquerda do Rio Jaú, altitude 160 m., mata firme, Nilo T. Silva 2943, 10 de março de 1970. Árvore de 4 m e 50 cm diâmetro, coleção de frutos e madeira, abiu maparajuba.”

346. *Pouteria robusta* var. *longifolia* Eyma, Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 33:188, fig. 2a-b. 1936 [Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 27:188, fig. 2a-b. 1936]. – “Typus B.W. n. 5069, arboris n. 545 Surinamo in Sectie O cum floribus lectus Febr. 1921. Specimina plurima Surinamo ab arboribus sequentibus lecta in Herb. Utrecht conservata huc referenda: Brownsberg, arbor n. 1088, arbor n. 1254; Zandery I, arbor n. 142, arbor n. 132; Sectie O, arbor n. 545. Specimen florifer in Guiana gallica prope St. Jean ad fl. Marowyne a Benoist sub n. 1037 [P] lectum verisimiliter etiam huc referendum.”

IAN 49356 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Surinamensis, communicatae ex Herb. Acad. Rhenotraiect. Hab. Sectie O, Arbor 545, typi rarietatis duplum, sapopema. Herb. no. BW 5069, 25 de fevereiro de 1921.”

IAN 49465 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Surinamensis. Hab. Zanderij I, arbor n 142, Herb n , 14 de outubro de 1915.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Surinam. Sectie 0, Feb 1921 (fl), BW 5069 (holotype, U; isotypes, F, MO, NY, P, RB).”

347. *Pouteria scrobiculata* Monach. ex T.D.Penn., Fl. Neotrop. Monogr. 52:356, figs. 76c, 78. 1990. – “Type. Venezuela. Bolívar: Betw. Santa Teresita de Kavanayén & Río Pacairão, Nov 1944 (fl), Steyermark 60355 (holotype, NY; isotype, F). Representative collections. VENEZUELA. BOLÍVAR: Ptari Tepui (NW0561), Steyermark 60007 (F, NY, VEN); 80 km SW of El Dorado (NW0662), Steyermark 98609 (VEN); Auyan Tepui (NW0562), Steyermark 93289 (NY, US, VEN). TERRITORIO FEDERAL AMAZONAS: Lake Assisa (NW0465), Hoyos & Morillo 87 (VEN). BRAZIL. AMAZONAS: Río da Serra Aracá (NW0063), N. A. Rosa & Lira 2304 (MG, NY).”

IAN 122149 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Instituto Botánico MAC, Caracas – New York Botanical Garden. Expedición Auyan-tepui, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela. Tree 8-10 m.; leaves erect, subcoriaceous, rich green above; young stems and leaves ferruginous;

floral buds and pedicels ferruginous. Riverine forest. Cumbre de la parte norte de la sección sur (división occidental del cerro): a lo largo del Río Churún, vecindad del campamento sur, sureste del "Second Wall", altura 1690 metros, Julian A. Steyermark 93289, 3 de Mayo, 1964."

IAN 180636 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: "Bolivar, Betw. Santa Teresina de Kavanayén & Rio Pacairão, Nov. 1944, Steyermark 60355."

348. *Pouteria scytalophora* Eyma, *Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 33:181. 1936. [*Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht* 27:181. 1936.]. – "Surinamo: Brownsberg, arbor n. 1026 (B.W. n. 1726, cum alabastris lectus Apr. 1916; n. 3315, cum fructibus lectus Sept. 1917; n. 3468, cum fructibus lectus Nov. 1917); Brownsberg, arbor n. 1230 (B.W. n. 6719, cum alabastris lectus Junio 1924; n. 6873, cum alabastris lectus Junio 1925; n. 6949, cum floribus lectus Dec. 1926); Brownsberg, arbor n. 1237 (B.W. n. 6623, typus, in *Herb. Rheno-traj.*, cum floribus lectus Junio 1924; n. 6775, typus fructus, lectus Jan. 1925); Brownsberg (B.W. n. 6548, cum floribus fructibusque lectus Julio 1924). ?Guiana gallica: specimina a Mélinon ad fl. Maroni lecta in *Herb. Paris asservata* quorum alabastriferum nomine *Pseudocladia Melinoni* H. Bn. notatum, quamquam nonnullis diversa, fortasse huc referenda; vide infra. Brasilia: Rio de Janeiro: Caminho do Macaco ad Vista Chineza (Glaziou n. 128, ster. [P]; Glaziou n. 16239, cum alabastris lectus [P, B] *Podoluma Glaziovii* H.Bn. ex Glaz.)."

IAN 49344 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantae Surinamensis. Hab. Brownsberg, arbor n. 1237, Herb. n. BW 6775, 21 de janeiro de 1925."

IAN 49345 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantae Surinamensis. Hab. Brownsberg, arbor n. 1230, Herb. n. BW 6719, 27 de junho de 1924."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Surinam. Brownsberg, Jun 1924 (fl), BW 6623 (holotype, U; isotypes, G, K, MO)."

349. *Pouteria setosa* Baehni, *Candollea* 18:168, fig. 58. 1962. – “BRÉSIL: Pará, Gurupá, Igarapé Jucupi, 18 août 1954, Pires & Silva 4693 (type: G.”

IAN 90329 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Gurupá, Igarapé Jucupí, J.M. Pires & N.T. Silva 4693, 18 de agosto de 1954. Árvore mediana com leite, à margem do igarapé.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Gurupa, Igarapé Jucupi, Aug 1954 (fl), Pires & Silva 4693 (holotype, G n.v.; isotype, NY).”

350. *Pouteria singularis* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:459, figs. 102 a, 104 a-d. 1990. – “Type. Brazil. Amapá: Rio Oiapoque, opp. Pedra Alice, Sep 1960 (fl), Irwin, Pires & Westra 47594 (holotype, K; isotypes, MG, NY). Collections examined. FRENCH GUIANA. R. La Comté, Saut Bief (NW0452), Bena 1296 (CAY), 1297 (CAY); Armontabo (NW0352), Sabatier 1093 (CAY, K). BRAZIL. AMAPÁ: Oiapoque (NW0351), Fróes 26599 (NY); opposite pedra Alice (NW0352), Irwin et al. 47594 (K, MG, NY); 5 km S of Clevelândia do Norte (NW0351), Pires 47373 (K, MG); R. Araguari, Camp 1 (NW0251), Pires et al. 50723 (K).”

IAN 59754 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amapá, Oiapoque, estrada que vai para o aeroporto, terra firme, alta, floresta alta, árvore de 10 metros, fruto novo, R.L. Fróes 26599, 13 de outubro de 1950.”

IAN 108853 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Oiapoque, Tree 10 meters tall, 30 centimeters in diameter, the bark with whitish latex; flowers greenish yellow. Forest. Opposite Pedra Alice, 3° 40'N, 52° 1'W., H.S. Irwin, J.M. Pires & L.Y. Th. Westra 47594, August 18, 1960.”

IAN 108690 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Oiapoque, Tree 15 meters tall, 30 centimeters in diameter; buds greenish white. Virgin forest. 5 kilometers southeast of Clevelandia, 3°48'N, 51°53'W. Frequent, J.M. Pires 47373, August 6, 1960.”

351. *Pouteria subcaerulea* Pierre ex Dubard in Lecomte, *Notul. Syst. (Paris)* 1(12):381, fig. 21 v-vi. 1911. – “Brésil, prov. de Goyaz, nº 21708 [Glaziou].”

IAN 94347 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Herb. Mus. Paris. Brésil, Góias, em campo, Serra dos Cristais, Glaziou 21708.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Goiás: Serra dos Cristães (fl), Glaziou 21708 (holotype, P; isotypes, BR, F, G, K, RB)”.

352. *Pouteria surinamensis* Eyma, *Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 33:189. 1936. [*Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht* 27:189. 1936.]. – “Surinamo: ad fl. Suriname sup. prope Goddo (Stahel n. 39, typus, in Herb. Rheno-traj., cum floribus lectus Jan. 1926); ad fl. Saramacca prope Janbasigado (Pulle n. 336, cum floribus lectus Jan. 1903); Kaboeri, arbor n. 505 (B.W. n. 4839, ster., lectus Sept. 1920; n. 5919, cum fructibus lectus Julio 1922).”

IAN 49346 – *Isoparatype*

Sched.: “Plantae Surinamensis. Hab. Kaboeri, arbor n 505, Herb n BW 5919, 10 de julho de 1922.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Surinam. Surinam R., nr. Goddo, Jan 1926 (fl), Stahel 39 (holotype, U; isotypes, K, MO, RB).”

353. *Pouteria tarumanaensis* Pires, *Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N.* 38:37, ests. 11, figs. a-d, 20. 1960. – “Brasil, Amazonas, Rio Tarumã, na região de Manaus, “em campinarana, terra firme, árvore de 10 m, flores amareladas, perfumadas, látex branco viscoso, 10.VII.1949”, R. L. Fróes 24957 (IAN, tipo).”

IAN 50786 - *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Rio Tarumã, terra firme, campinarana, R.L. Fróes 24957, 10 de agosto de 1949. Árvore de 10 metros, flores amareladas, perfumadas, látex branco viscoso.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Rio Tarumã, Jul 1949 (fl), Fróes 24957 (holotype, IAN)."

354. *Pouteria tenuisepala* Pires & T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:435, figs. 55, 95b, 1990. – "Type. Brazil. Amapá: R. Oiapoque, Boa Esperança, opposite mouth of R. Camopi, Aug 1960 (fl), Egler 47673 (holotype, MG; isotype, K). Collections examined. FRENCH GUIANA. 2.5 km from mouth of R. Camopi (NW0352), Oldeman T932 (CAY). BRAZIL. AMAPÁ: R. Oiapoque, Corr. Marica (NW0253), Irwin et al. 48041 (K, MG). PARÁ: Nr. R. Cuminá-Mirim (SW0155), Martinelli 6772 (K)."

IAN 108918 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Plants collected on a survey of Territorio Amapá, Brasil, Rio Oiapoque, Tree 10 meters tall; flowers greenish yellow. Disturbed forest. Boa Esperança, 3°12'N, 52°19'W, opposite mouth of Riviere Camopí. Infrequent, W. A. Egler 47673, August 19, 1960."

355. *Pouteria torta* subsp. *glabra* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:484, figs. 110a, 111k-n. 1990. – "Type. Ecuador. Zamora-Chinchipe: Just N of Yantzaza, Nov 1982 (fl, fr), Pennington & Tenorio 10745 (holotype, K; isotypes, NY, QCA). Representative collections. COLOMBIA. AMAZONAS: Amazonas-Vaupés, R. Apaporis (NW0070), García-Barriga 13911 (US); Loretoyacu R. (SW0370), Schultes & Black 8369 (F). VENEZUELA. BOLÍVAR: Nr. El Dorado (NW0661), Blanco 556 (K, MO, VEN). TERRITORIO FEDERAL AMAZONAS: Simarawochi (NW0364), Steyermark 107195 (VEN); 45 km SE of Puerto Ayacucho (NW0567), Steyermark et al. 122161 (FHO). GUYANA: Upper Demerara R. (?NW0558), Jenman 4107 (K, US); Essequibo R., Moraballi Ck. (NW0658), Sandwith 621 (K, NY, RB). FRENCH GUIANA. Piste de St. Elie (NW0553), Lescure 751 (CAY); Saül, Monts la Fumée (NW0353), Pennington & Mori 12180 (CAY, K, NY); R. Approuague, Saut Grand Canori (NW0352), Oldeman 2771 (CAY). ECUADOR. MORONA-SANTIAGO: Nr. Yunganza (SW0278), Pennington & Tenorio 10784 (K, NY, QCA). NAPO: R. Wai si aya (SW0076), Brandbyge et al. 36197 (AAU). ZAMORA-CHINCHIPE: N of Yantzaza (SW0378), Pennington & Tenorio 10748 (K, NY, QCA). PERU: AMAZONAS: R. Cenepa, Quebrada Shimpunts (SW0478), Ancuash 2 (MO). HUÁNUCO: Tingo Maria (SW0975), Herb. Forestal Peru 47 (K); Puerto Inca (SW0974), Reynel 1063 (K, MOL). LORETO: Quebrada Nahuampa

(SW0574), *Croat* 17649 (MO); Yanomono Explorama Tourist Camp (SW0372), *Gentry et al.* 29899 (K); Javari, Puerto Amelia (SW0470), *Revilla* 2154 (MO); R. Itaya, San Antonio (SW0373), *Revilla* 2365 (MO); R. Huallaga, Yurimaguas (SW0576), *Li. Williams* 4951 (F). MADRE DE DIOS: Cocha Cashu (SW1171), *Gentry* 43354 (K); Manú National Park (SW1271), *Gentry et al.* 26829 (FHO). SAN MARTÍN: Tocache Nuevo (SW0876), *Plowman & Schunke* 11581 (INPA, K). UCAYALI: Coronel Portillo (SW0875), *Froehner* 302 (K); Yarina Cocha (SW0675), *Tessmann* 3192 (NY, US). Brazil. Acre: Cruzeiro do Sul, Sacado (?SW0772), *Fróes* 21679 (US). AMAPÁ: Rio Falsino (SW0051), *Daly et al.* 3875 (K); 156 km NW of Porto Grande (NW0153), *Daly et al.* 4008 (K); 2 km SE of Civelândia de Norte (NW0351), *Maguire et al.* 47119 (NY). AMAZONAS: Vila Bittencourt (SW0169), *Amaral et al.* 590 (INPA, K); São Paulo de Olivença, Belém (SW0469), *Fróes* 183 (NY); São Paulo de Olivença, Santa Cruz (SW0369), *Fróes* 207 (NY, US); São Gabriel, Yuco (NW0167), *Fróes* 412 (NY); Eirunepe, Peixoto (SW0770), *Fróes* 21829 (US); Humaitá, Tres Casas (SW0662), *Krukoff* 6415 (BM, F, K, MO, NY, US); Humaitá, Livramento (SW0762), *Krukoff* 6636 (F, K, NY, US); Boca do Acre (SW0867), *Prance et al.* 2319 (COL, F, INPA, K, NY, US); Javari, Estirão do Ecuador (SW0471), *Prance et al.* 23952 (INPA, K). DISTRITO FEDERAL: W of Planaltina (SW1547), *Irwin et al.* 8746 (K). PARÁ: Belterra (SW0254), *Black* 47-1029 (NY); Cajutuba (SW0047), *Monteiro da Costa* 283 (F, US); Tapajós R., Boa Vista (SW0355), *Monteiro da Costa* 318 (IAN, US); Paragominas, Ss of Ligacao (SW0447), *Plowann et al.* 9405 (NY). RONDÔNIA: Madeira-Mamore, Km 133 (SW0964), *Maguire et al.* 56660 (NY); 8 km NE of Porto Velho (SW0863), *Prance et al.* 8277 (K); Rio das Garças (?SW1264), *N. T. Silva* 390 (NY). RORAIMA: Vic. Auaris (NW0464), *Prance et al.* 9709 (K); Serra dos Surucucus (NW0263), *Prance et al.* 10096 (F, INPA, K, NY, US); vic. Uaica airstrip (NW0363), *Prance et al.* 10756 (K). BOLIVIA. LA PAZ: 4 km NE of Incahuara (SW1567), *Gentry & Solomon* 44523 (K)."

IAN 29500 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Pará, Belterra, mata, G.A.Black F18 47-1029, 17 de julho de 1947. Árvore com pouca sapopemagem; esguincha água da madeira de cheiro desagradável. Flor branca, perfumada; fruto comestível; látex no tronco e galhos. Abiurana."

IAN 48670 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Herbarium, Field Museum of Natural History, “Abiorana gutta”, Brazil, Aramanahy Plateau, Tapajós, Region, State of Para, R.C. Monteiro da Costa 318, 17 de abril de 1932.”

IAN 52837 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Guaporé, Barreira do Rio das Garças, mata da terra firme, Nilo T. Silva 390, 30 de novembro de 1949. Árvore de 15 metros, látex.”

IAN 60204 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, R.E.Schultes 8369.”

IAN 95921 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Flora da Guiana Inglesa, Guiana Inglesa, Sandwith 621.”

356. *Pouteria trichopoda* Baehni, *Candollea* 9:245. 1942. – “Hab.: Brésil; Etat de l’Amazonas, Humayata près de Tres Casas (Krukoff n. 6344!! = type in hb. New-York).”

IAN 95917 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Três Casas, Krukoff 6344.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Humaitá, nr. Tres Casas, Sep-Oct 1934 (fl), Krukoff 6344 (holotype, NY; isotypes, A, BM, BR, F, G, K, MAD, MO, RB, US).”

357. *Pouteria trilocularis* Cronquist, *Bull. Torrey Bot. Club.* 73:469. 1946. – “TYPE: A. Moysey Adams 2070/w11, terra firma, Macapa, Baco de Acre, basin of Rio Purus, Acre Territory, Brazil, April 26, 1944 (NY). Three other collections, all in young fruit, are known from Acre Territory, near the mouth of the Rio Macauhan, a tributary of the Rio Vaco, in the basin of the Rio Purus. These are Krukoff 5283, 5338, and 5531.”

IAN 180633 – *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “A. Mosey Adams 2070,”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Acre: Basin of R. Purus, Boca do Acre, Macapá, Apr 1944 (fl), A. M. Adams 2070/w11 (holotype, NY; isotype, US).”

358. *Pouteria trigonosperma* Eyma, *Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 33:171, fig. 1a-e. 1936. [*Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht* 27:171, fig. 1a-e. 1936]. – “Surinamo: Zandery I, arbor n. 222 (B.W. n. 1514, ster., lectus Dec. 1915; n. 2294, cum alabastris lectus Junio 1916; n. 3604, ster, lectus Jan. 1918; n. 3898, cum alabastris lectus Julio 1918; n. 4113, cum fructibus lectus Nov. 1918; n. 4354, cum alabastris lectus Julio 1919, folia tantum novella gerens; n. 4722, cum alabastris lectus Julio 1920); Zandery I (B.W. n. 2823, cum alabastris parvis fructibusque lectus Apr. 1917); Sectie O, arbor n. 66 (B.W. n. 1341, ster., lectus Nov. 1915; n. 1798, typus, in *Herb. Rheno-traj.*, cum floribus lectus Junio 1916; n. 1816, cum alabastris parvis lectus Maio 1916; n. 2388, typus fructus, lectus Aug. 1916; n. 2920, cum alabastris lectus Junio 1917; n. 3381, cum floribus fructibusque lectus Oct. 1917; n. 3822, cum fructibus lectus Maio 1918; n. 3941, defl., lectus Aug. 1918); Sectio O, arbor n. 503 (B.W. n. 311, cum floribus lectus Apr. 1915; n. 1251, ster., lectus Nov. 1915; n. 3177, cum floribus lectus Julio 1917; n. 3948, defl., lectus Aug. 1918; n. 4398, defl., lectus Aug. 1919; n. 5419, cum fructibus lectus Nov. 1921).”

IAN 49337 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Surinamensis. Hab. Sectie O, arbor n 503, Herb n BW 3948, 9 de agosto de 1918.”

IAN 49347 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Surinamensis. Hab. Sectie O, arbor n 66, Herb n BW 2920, 2 de junho de 1917.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Surinam. Sectie O, Jun 1916 (fl), BW 1798 (holotype, U; isotypes, G, K).”

359. *Pouteria ucuquí* Pires & R.E.Schult., *Bot. Mus. Leafl.* 14(4):87, tabs. 20-23. 1950. — "BRAZIL: Estado do Amazonas, Upper Rio Negro, Igapé Uabá, opposite mouth of Rio Xié. "Immense tree, 110 feet tall, with wide-spreading crown. Large buttress roots up to 6 feet. Tree columnar, 2½ to 3 feet in diameter. Bark dark brown, shaggy externally, red internally, soft, ½-¾ inch thick. Latex sparse, white. Wood of medium hardness, compact, white. Flowers in extremely dense clusters, falling easily. Sepals greenish; petals white; anthers brown, apparently odourless. Common name: *ucuquí*." January 5, 1948, *Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López* 9553 (TYPE in Herb. Gray; DUPLICATE TYPES in Herb. Inst. Agron. Norte (Belém do Pará); U.S. Nat. Herb.; Kew; Econ. Herb. Oakes Ames). — Rio Issana basin, between Rio Aiarí and Rio Caiarí (Uaupés), near Serra Tunuí. "Arvore 25 m. X 40 cm. Frutos estimados como alimento indígena. *Ucuquí*." October 13, 1945, *Ricardo de Lemos Fróes* 21388. — Rio Negro, near Uaupés (São Gabriel), Serra de Uanarí "Ucuquí. Arvore muito grande. Latex branco, pegajoso, página inferior da folha revestida por leve indumento escamoso ferrugineo, fruto amarelado." October 26, 1947, *João Murça Pires* 773. — Same locality. "Ucuquí. Arvore muito grande. Latex branco, pegajoso, página inferior da folha revestida por leve indumento escamoso ferrugineo; fruto amarelo." October 30, 1947, *João Murça Pires* 799. — Same locality. "Ucuquí. Arvore muito grande no alto da serra. Floras quasi brancas (botões)." November 17, 1947, *João Murça Pires* 1165. — Rio Negro, near confluente with Rio Uaupés. "Ucuquí. Arvore muito grande. Madeira dura. Latex branco, pegajoso. Pagina inferior da folha revestida por leve indumento escamoso, ferrugineo, amarelado." November 5, 1947, *João Murça Pires* 833. — Rio Uaupés, Serra Uapicí. "Ucuquí. Arvore grande." November 17, 1947, *João Murça Pires* 1150. — Rio Negro, near Uaupés (São Gabriel). "Ucuquí. Arvore platinhas novas, colhidas sob a arvore." October 30, 1947, *João Murça Pires* 792. — Rio Uaupés, Ipanoré "Puh-piá. Arvore grande." November 15, 1947, *João Murça Pires* 1057. — Rio Uaupés, Taracuá. "Ucuquí, (língua geral). Puh-piá (Tukano), November 8, 1947, *João Murça Pires* 905. — Rio Uaupés, Serra Uapicí. "Ucuquí. Arvore grande." November 17, 1947, *João Murça Pires* 1149. — Rio Negro, São Gabriel. "Coquí. Enormous tree. Buds brownish. Fruit edible." November 20-25 1947, *Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López* 9184. — Rio Negro, São Gabriel. "Ucuquí. Enormous tree." January 14, 1948, *Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López* 9618. — Middle Rio Negro basin, Rio Curicuriarí. "Ucuquí." *Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López* 9710. — Rio Negro, Ipanoré. Caatinga forest beyond town. "Coquí. Enormous tree. Fruit edible." November 14-15, 1947, *Richard Evans Schultes & João Murça Pires* 9096.

COLOMBIA: Comisaría del Vaupés, Río Negro, opposite Piedra del Cocuy. "Enormous buttressed tree, 110 feet tall, diameter 3 feet. Flowers greenish yellow. Bark shaggy, brown. Fruit edible." December 28, 1947, *Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López* 9484. – Rio Guainía, near Sejál. "Tree 100 feet tall, buttressed. Kuripaka name: oó-le-da." June 1948, *Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López* 10058a. – Comisaría del Amazonas, Río Caquetá, near La Pedrera. "Enormous tree. Fruit edible. Miraña name: Ká-hÇ-pa." July 15, 1948, *Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López* 10215. VENEZUELA: Territorio del Amazonas, Río Negro, base of Piedra del Cocuy. "Enormous tree 120 feet tall, 2½ feet in diameter, slightly buttressed. Bark brown, shaggy, soft, scarlet within. Latex sparse, white. Buds greenish yellow." December 24, 1947, *Richard Evans Schultes & Francisco López* 9458."

IAN 16702 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, "ucuqui", R. Içana, terras entre R. Aiary e R. Cuiary, adjacencias da Serra de Tunuhy, Ricardo de Lemos Fróes 21388, Nov. 13, 1945. Árvore 25 metros, 40 cms, frutos estimados como alimento indigena."

IAN 30246 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, "ucuqui", Serra de Uanari, próximo de Uaupés (S. Gabriel). Árvore muito grande, látex branco e pegajoso, página inferior da folha revestida por leve indumento escamoso ferrugineo. Fruto amarelado, J. Murça 773, 26 de outubro de 1947."

IAN 30265 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Uanari, próximo de Uaupés (S. Gabriel). Mudas colhidas sob árvore grande de Ücuqui", J. Murça Pires 792, 30 de outubro de 1947."

IAN 30272 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, "ucuqui", Rio Negro, Uanari, próximo de Uaupés (São Gabriel). Frutos secos e sementes, J. Murça Pires 799, 30 de outubro de 1947."

IAN 30304 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, “ucuqui”, Rio Negro, próximo à foz do Uaupés, J. Murça Pires 833, 5 de novembro de 1947. Árvore muito grande, madeira dura, látex branco, pegajoso, página inferior da folha revestida por leve indumento escamoso ferrugineo. Fruto amarelado.”

IAN 30356 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Ucuqui (lingua geral), Puh-piá (lingua tucana), Rio Uaupés, Taraqua, J. Murça Pires 905, 8 de novembro de 1947.”

IAN 30485 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Rio Auapés, Panuré, J. Murça Pires 1057, 15 de novembro de 1947. Árvore muito grande, Puh-piá.”

IAN 30567 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Rio Uaupés, Serra Uapici, J. Murça Pires 1149, 17 de novembro de 1947, “ucuqui”, árvore grande.”

IAN 30568 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Ucuqui”, Rio Uaupés, Serra Uapici, J. Murça Pires 1150, 17 de novembro de 1947. Árvore grande.”

IAN 30583 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, ucuqui, Rio Negro, Serra Uanari, J. Murça Pires 1165, 17 de novembro de 1947. Árvore grande no alto da serra; flores quase brancas (botões).”

IAN 52712 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantae Brasiliensis, Amazonas, Enormous tree. Fruit edible, “ucuqui”, Ipanoré, Rio Uaupés, between Ipanoré and confluence with Rio Ne-

gro, Richard Evans Schultes & João Murça Pires 9096, 14-15 November 1947.”

IAN 60465 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, R.E. Schultes 9484, 1947.”

IAN 60475 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, R.E. Schultes 9553, 1948.”

IAN 60511 – 60511a - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, R.E. Schultes 9458, 1947.”

IAN 60526 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, R.E. Schultes 9710.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Upper R. Negro, Igarapé Uaba, opp. mouth of R. Xie, Jan 1948 (fl), Schultes & López 9553 (holotype, GH; isotypes, BM, COL, ECON, F, G, IAN, K, MO, NSW, NY, R, U, US).”

360. *Pouteria venamoënsis* Steyermark., *Bol. Soc. Venez. Ci. Nat.* 26(110):434, fig. 7. 1966. – “VENEZUELA. Estado Bolívar: Cerro Venamo (parte sur-oeste), cerca de los límites con Guyana, bosque muscoso húmedo montañoso a lo largo del afluente derecho (oeste) subiendo el Río Venamo, descendiendo el río desd el campamento cerca de la unión con el afluente este, alt. 950-1.150 m., 29-30 Diciembre 1963; tree 15 m. tall; leaves subcoriaceous, dark green above and shining, pale green below, strongly revolute; flower buds green; JULIAN A. STEYERMARK and G.C.K. & E. DUNSTERVILLE 92414 (holotype VEN.).”

IAN 122133 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Ministerio de Agricultura y Cría, Herbario Nacional de Venezuela, Estado Bolívar, Venezuela, Cerro Venamo (parte Sur Oeste) cerca de los Limites com la Guayan inglesa. Tree 15 m. tall, leaves subcoriaceous, dark

green ab above and phining, pale green below, strongly revolute; bosque muscoso húmedo montañoso a lo largo del afluente derecho (Oeste) subiendo el Río Venamo, descendiendo el río desde el campamento cerca de la unión con el afluente Este, altura 950-1.150 metros, Julian A. Steyermark, G.C. K. and E. Dunsterville 92414, 29-30 de Diciembre, 1963."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Venezuela. Bolívar: SW part of Cerro Venamo, R. Venamo (near border with Guyana), Dec 1979 (yfl), Steyermark, G. C. K. & E. Dunsterville 92414 (holotype, VEN; isotypes, G, K, NY, P, US)."

361. *Pouteria venosa* subsp. *amazonica* T.D.Penn., *Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.* 52:399, figs. 85a, 88. 1990. – "Type. Venezuela. Bolívar: 20 km S of Upata, Aug 1966 (fl), *Meijeraea* 22 (holotype, WAG). Representative collections: VENEZUELA. APURE: 36 km SW of Elorza (NW0669), *Davidse & González* 16042 (FHO, MO). BOLÍVAR: Nr. El Dorado (NW0661), *Bernardi* 6540 (NY); SE of Santa Elena (NW0461), *Bernardi* 6726 (NY); Tumeremo, R. Botanamo (NW0761), *Bernardi* 8037 (VEN); 17 km from Upata (NW0862), *Blanco* 86 (NY); La Paragua Forest Reserve (NW0663), *Blanco* 645 (K, US, VEN); El Foco, R. Uiri-Yuk (NW0762), *Maguire et al.* 53509 (NY, VEN). TERRITORIO FEDERAL DELTA AMACURO: ENE of El Palmar (NW0861), *Marcano-Berti* 582 (MO, VEN); 15 km SE of Los Castillos (NW0862), *Little* 17680 (VEN); Sierra Imataca, R. Cuyubini, Cerro La Paloma (NW0860), *Steyermark* 87556 (MG, NY, US, VEN). TERRITORIO FEDERAL AMAZONAS: 23 km NE of Puerto Ayacucho (NW0567), *Davidse & Huber* 15294 (MO); Cuenca del Manapiare (NW0566), *O. Huber & Canales* 401/18 (FHO); Cerro Sipapo (NW0467), *Maguire & Politi* 28817 (MO, NY). GUYANA. Bartica-Potaro, Mile 54 (NW0558), *FDBG* 2012 (FHO, K); Kanuku Mts., nr. Nappi Creek (NW0359), *FDBG* 2219 (K); Mazaruni Station (?NW0659), *FDBG* 2397 (FHO, K, NY); Bartica-Potaro, Mile 10 (NW0658), *FDBG* 5848 (K, NY). SURINAM. 4 km S of Juliana Top (NW0356), *Irwin et al.* 55302 (K); Lely Mts., 175 km SSE of Paramaribo (NW0454), *Mori & Bolten* 8449 (K, MO); Jodensavanne-Mapane Creek (NW0554), *Schulz* 7306 (F, U, US). FRENCH GUIANA. R. Grand Inini, betw. Saint Emerillon & Bicade (NW0353), *Granville* 590 (CAY); Trois Sauts (NW0252), *Grenand* 1205 (CAY); Pedra Alice (NW0352), *Irwin et al.* 47558 (G, MG, NY); R. Tampok, Saut Awali (NW0253), *Moretti* 669 (CAY); 4 km N of mouth of Crikou R. (NW0351), *Pires* 47459 (K, MG); Charvein to Acarouany (NW0553), SF 37A (CAY). BRAZIL. AMAPÁ: R. Falsino (NW0151), *Daly et al.*

110 (K, NY); Município Macapá, R. Falsino, above confluence with Araguari (SW0051), *Daly et al.* 3859 (K, NY); 5 km SE of Clevelandia (NW0351), *Irwin et al.* 47346 (K, MG); vic. Serra do Navio (NW0152), *Mori & Cardoso* 17656 (K); R. Araguari, Porto Platon (NW0051), *Pires et al.* 51170 (K). AMAZONAS: Manaus, Alto Tarumã (SW0260), *Chagas* 1329 (MG, NY); Mun. Itapiranga, R. Uatumã (SW0258), *Cid et al.* 569 (MG, K); Manaus, above Flores (SW0360), *Ducke* 548 (F, K, MO, NY, US); Tefé, Lake Tefé (SW0364), *Plowman et al.* 12540 (K); Manaus-Porto Velho, S of Jutaí (SW0562), *Prance et al.* 22886 (K, NY); Serra de Neblina (NW0066), *N. T. Silva & Brazão* 60736 (MG, MO, NY). BAHIA: Salvador, Lagoa de Abaete (SW1238), *Labouriau & Lima s.n.* RB 77818 (RB). ESPÍRITO SANTO: Linhares, CVRD Reserve (SW1939), *DAF* 213/80 (G). PARÁ: Alemquer (SW0154), *Ducke* 3763 (BM); Obidos (SW0155), *Ducke* 12115 (MO); R. Tocantins, Alcobaça (SW0349), *Ducke* 22158 (K, US); Fordlandia, Tapajós R. (SW0355), *Krukoff* 1026 (BM, K, NY); Belém-Brasília, Km 93 (SW0147), *M. Kuhlmann & Jimbo* 26 (K, US); Tome Açu (SW0148), *Nascimento* 364 (K, MG, NY); 50-65 km N of Gurupi (?SW0146), *Prance & Silva* 58685 (K, MG); vic. Paragominas (?SW0447), *Prance & Silva* 58922 (K); 10 km W of Ruropolis (SW0455), *Prance et al.* 25879 (K, MG); Santarém, Km 35 to Palhão (SW0254), *M. Silva & Souza* 2301 (K); Km 85 Itaituba-Jacarecanga (SW0456), *M. G. Silva & Rosário* 4019 (K, MG, NY); Jari, rd. to Mungaba (SW0052), *N. T. Silva* 1757 (K). RIO DE JANEIRO: Macahé (SW2241), *Riedel* 547 (US); Marica (SW2243), *Rizzini s.n.* RB 155275 (MG); Cabo Frio, Palmeiras (SW2242), *Sucre* 3745 (RB). RORAIMA: Serra Tepequem (NW0361), *Prance et al.* 4374 (K, MG); 40 km NW of Boa Vista (NW0360), *Prance et al.* 4619 (COL, F, K, MG, NY, US); Boa Vista, Rio Branco (NW0260), *Ule* 7694 (K)."

IAN 92113 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amapá, terra firme, mata virgem, flores esverdeadas, frutos comestíveis, látex branco. Árvore de 8 m, J. Chagas 1329, 6 de julho de 1955. B.A.M.M. do Ig. da C. alta do Tarumã."

IAN 102635 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Rodovia Belém-Brasília, km 93, arvoreta fina, na beira da rodovia Belém Brasília (Abiu), M. Kuhlmann & S. Jimbo 26, 17 de agosto de 1959."

IAN 113782 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amapá, Downriver from Porto Platon. Plant 15 m high, 40 cm diam. Upland forest. Petals green, calyx brown, J. M. Pires, W. A. Rodrigues & G.C. Irvine 51170, 22 de setembro de 1961."

IAN 133626 - *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Região do Rio Jari, Estrada de Munguba, mata da terra firme, N. T. Silva 1757, 28 de dezembro de 1968. Árvore de 25 m e 30 cm diâmetro, fruto marrom."

362. *Pradosia atroviolacea* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 90:25. 1947. – "Prope Leticia (Colombia, Amazonas), in silva primaria non inundabili 3-XI-1945, Ducke 1800."

IAN 12510 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Colômbia, Amazonas, Leticia, mata não inindável, A. Ducke 1800, 3 de novembro de 1945. Árvore de 35m, casca amarga e adstringentes, corola atroviolácea, anteras brancas."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Colombia. Amazonas: Leticia, Nov 1945 (fl), Ducke 1800 (holotype, RB; isotypes, A, COL, F, IAN, K, MG, NY, R, US.)"

363. *Pradosia decipiens* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 71:17 1942. – "Habitat prope Manáos ad ripam altam cataractae minoris fluminis Tarumá, florífera Novembre et Decembre, fructifera Martio, leg. A. Ducke Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 24860, cum ligno Ducke 385."

IAN 110341 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Amazonas, Cachoeira baixa do Tarumã, mata da terra firme baixa, A. Ducke s.n., 24-11-1935 — 2-12-1935 flor, 15-3-1937 fruto. Árvore grande com sapopema, casca lisa claro com manchas que provem cicatrizes, casca esbranquiçada, corola branca. Jardim Botânico do Rio de Janeiro Herb. 24860."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Nr. Manaus, R. Tarumã, Dec 1932 (fl), Ducke 385 RB24860 (holotype, RB; isotypes, K, MAD)."

364. *Pradosia praealta* var. *subsessilis* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 71:15. 1942. – "Arbores inter maximas silvae circa Manáos, locis altis in solo argilloso. Octobre vel Novembre florens, fructibus maturis saepius Maio. Specimina florifera Ducke 825, fructifera Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio 35546 et cum ligno 276 (Yale 32652)."

IAN 10356 – *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: "Brasi, Amazonas, Manaus, silva in terris altis argilliosis ultra Flores, Ducke 825, 27 de outubro e 11 de novembro de 1941. Arbor máxima, flor viridibus. Pau doce, casca doce."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Oct 1941 (fl), Ducke 825 (lectotype, here chosen, RB; isolectotypes, F, IAN, K, MO, NY, R, US.)."

365. *Pradosia subverticillata* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 71:13. 1942. – "Habitat prope Manáos in silva humida non inundabili circa caractam minorum fluminis Tarumã, in solo arenoso, mensibus Junio ad Octobrem florifera, Martio ad Maium fructifera, Ducke 812 et Herb. Jard. Bot. Rio 22145, 35544, 35545."

IAN 10366 - *Isolectotypus*

Sched.: "Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, mata úmida da terra firme dos arredores da cachoeira baixa do Rio Tarumã, em solo silicoso, Ducke 812, 27 de junho de 1941. Árvore mediana, casca doce, flores verdes, pau doce, casca doce."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Nr. Manaus, R. Tarumã, Jun 1941 (fl), Ducke 812 (lectotype, here chosen, RB; isolectotypes, F, IAN, K, MG, MO, NY, R, US.)."

366. *Pradosia verrucosa* Ducke, *Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N.*, 28:27, grav. 1. 1953. – "Prope Recife (Pernambuco) loco Estrada da Aldeia terris altis in silva pro parte primaria, 30-IV-1952 florifera et cum fructibus nonnullis, DUCKE et A. LIMA 80."

IAN 75888 – 75888a - *Holotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Pernambuco, Recife, Estrada da Aldeia, km 28, mata alta, A. Ducke & A. Lima 80, 30 de abril de 1952. Árvore grande, flores atroviolaceas, anteras brancas.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Pernambuco: Recife, Estrada da Aldeia, Apr 1952 (fl, yfr), Ducke & Lima 80 (holotype, IAN; isotype, US).”

367. *Pradosia verticillata* Ducke, *Trop. Woods* 71:12. 1942. – “Habitat circa Manáos in silva terris altis argilosis, 14-10-1941 florifera fructibusque nonnullis maturis, Ducke n. 811.”

IAN 154575 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brasil, Amazonas, Manaus, ad urbem (ultra Villa Municipal) in relictis silvae, terris argilosis altis. Arbor magna; floris calice rufescente, corolla et staminum filamentis migroviolaceis, antheris albidis, Ducke 811, 14 de outubro de 1941.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Villa Municipal, Oct 1941 (fl, fr), Ducke 811 (holotype, RB; isotypes, F, IAN, K, MG, MO, NY, R, US).”

368. *Prieurella maguirei* Aubrév., *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 23(9):218. 1972. – “Type. Maguire & Wurdack 34910. Venezuela. Distribution. BRAZIL. Amazonas: Rio Negro, igapó, tree 30 ft. Large pulpy edible fruit, Froes 22405 (NY). VENEZUELA. Amazonas: Rio Casiquiare, bushy tree, 4-10 m, occasional along Rio Pacimoni between Caño Boridahari, alt 120 m, Maguire & Wurdack 34910 (NY).”

IAN 140952 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Herbarium of the New York Botanical Garden. Plants of Río Casiquiare and tributaries, Amazonas, Bushy tree 4-10 m. Fruit brown, with milky latex. Occasional along rio Pacimoni between Cano Arapacua and Cano Boridahari, elevation 120 m., Bassett Maguire and John J. Wurdack 34910, April 7, 1953.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Venezuela. Territorio Federal Amazonas: R. Pacimoni, betw. Caño Arapacua & Caño Boridahari, Apr 1953 (fr), Maguire & Wurdack 34910 (holotype, NY; isotype, IAN).”

369. *Prieurella manaosensis* Aubrév., *Adansonia*, n.s. 4(3):370. 1964. – “Type: W. Rodrigues nº 5673. Reserve Florestal Ducke, Manaus, Amazonas. Arbusto de 8m. Fleurs en août (P, M). MATÉRIEL EXAMINÉ: Coelho: 1268, igapo da Cachoeira Alta do Taruma, Manaus (fl. juin); 2193, estrada BR-17 km; 3, Manaus; 3112, km 17, Manaus (fr. déc.); 3672, km 19, Manaus, arbre de 20 m (j. fr. mars). W. Rodrigues: 5683, igapo do riacho Grande, Manaus (fl. août) arbuste de 3m; 6124, Igarape de Belem (j. fr. déc.).”

IAN 109935 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Manaus, igarapé da Cachoeira Alta do Tarumã, L. Coelho 1268, 27 de junho de 1960, terreno firme, arenoso, mata virgem, flores alvas, cálice amarelo-esverdeados, madeira amarelo-pálida, casca castanha, caduca, látex alvo.”

IAN 110116 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas do Amazonas, Manaus, Igarapé do Riacho Grande, W. Rodrigues 510 (INPA 5683), 14 de agosto de 1957. Terreno arenoso-silicoso, mata. Flores alvo-esverdeadas, com o cálice amarelo ferrugíneo. Látex pouco abundante. Arbusto de 3m. Abiurana. Abiurana.”

IAN 113100 – *Isoparatypus*

Sched.: “Amazonas, Manaus, estrada da BR-17, km 19, L. Coelho 3672, 26 de março de 1956, terra firme, arenoso, mata virgem, látex branco, fruto alaranjados. Árvore de 20m., n.v. abiurana.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Ducke Reserve, Aug 1957 (fl), W. Rodrigues 510 (INPA 5683) (holotype, P; isotypes, INPA).”

370. *Richardella manaosensis* Aubrév. & Pellegr., *Adansonia*, n.s. 1(2):176, pl.1, fig. 12. 1962. – “Type: INPA 7305, Manaus.”

IAN 116105 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Manaus, Cachoeira baixa do Tarumã, terra firme, arenosa, mata virgem, L. Coelho (INPA 7305), 30 de abril de 1959. Árvore de 20m., fruto vermelho, abiuiana mansa.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Manaus, Cachoeira Baixa do Tarumã, (1vs & seed), L. Coêlho s.n. INPA 7305 (holotype, P; isotype, INPA).”

371. *Sideroxylon bangii* Rusby, *Bull. New York Bot. Gard.* 4(14):407. 1907. – (“No. 1953.”)

IAN 178996 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Rusby 1953”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Bolivia. Without precise locality, Bang 1953 (holotype, NY; isotypes, F, GH, K, M, MO, US, W).”

372. *Sideroxylon bolivianum* Rusby, *Mem. New York Bot. Gard.* 7:319. 1927. – “Huachi, 3,000 feet, H. H. Rusby, August 22, 1921 (no. 691).”

IAN 178991 - 178992 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Rusby 691”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Bolivia. Huachi, head of Beni R., (fr), Rusby 691 (holotype, NY; isotypes, K, US).”

373. *Sideroxylon cuneatum* Raunk. in Warm. *Vidensk. Meddel. Dansk Naturhist. Foren. Kjøbenhavn* 5(1):4. 1889[1890]. – “Glaziou no. 14056.”

IAN 93604 – 93637 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Brésil, Rio de Janeiro, A. Glaziou 14056. Herb. Mus. Paris.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Rio de Janeiro; Petropolis, Jan 1883 (fl), *Glaziou* 14056 (isotypes, BR, K, MO, NY, P, US).”

374. *Sideroxylon egense* A.DC., *Prodr.* 8:182.1844. – “secus flum. Amazonum ad Ega. Bumelia Egensis Poeppig! n. 2516.”

IAN 179002 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Poepp 2516.”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: Ega, *Poeppig* 2516 (holotype, G-DC; isotypes, G, GOET, NY, P, US, W).”

375. *Sideroxylon resiniferum* Ducke, *Rev. Bot. Appl. Agric. Trop.* 10(111):851. 1930. – “... environs de Tonantins (rive gauche du Rio Solimões, etat d'Amazonas).”

IAN 95934 - *Isotypus*

Sched.: “Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Tonantins, A. Ducke (RB 22259), rosadinha.”

Observação: 1. Ducke (1932) citou: “*Habitat silvis non inundatis circa Tonantins (regione fluvii Solimões, civitate Amazonas)*, I. A. Ducke florif. 9-11-1927, H. J. B. R. n. 22.259 (*dupl. Mus. Paris.*). *Latex resinam <<batata rosada>> praebet.*”, complementado a citação do tipos.

2. Pennington (1990) citou: “Type. Brazil. Amazonas: R. Solimões, nr. Tonantins, Nov 1927 (fl), *Ducke RB22259* (holotype, RB; isotypes, G, K, P, U, US).”

376. *Sideroxylon spruceanum* Mart. & Miq. in Mart. & Eichler *Fl. bras.* 7:53, pl. 46, fig. 3. 1863. – “*Crescit secundum flumen Rio Negro prov. do Alto Amazonas inter Barcellos et Barra, Nov. m. florens: Spruce n. 1917. Pl. Najas.*”

IAN 178997 - *Isotypus* (fragm.)

Sched.: “Entre Manaus e Barcelos, Spruce 1917”

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: R. Negro below Barcellos, Nov 1851 (fl), Spruce 1917 (isotypes, BM, BR, G, GH, K, NY, OXF, P, RB, W)."

377. *Sideroxylon ulei* Krause, Verh. Bot. Vereins Prov. Brandenburg 50(3):95. 1909. – "Brasilien: Amazonas; Marary am Juruá (E. Ule n. 5162a – blühend im September 1900)."

IAN 95939 – *Isotypus*

Sched.: "Plantas da Amazônia, Amazonas, Marary, R. Juruá, Ule 5162a."

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Brazil. Amazonas: R. Juruá, Marary, Sep 1900 (fl), Ule 5162a (isotypes, G, IAN, K, RB, W)."

378. *Sideroxylon venulosum* Mart. & Eichler ex Miq. in Mart. & Eichler Fl. bras. 7:52, tab. 20, fig. 2, tab. 37, fig. 4. 1863. – "Habitat ad flumen Rio Negro supra ostium fluminis Cassiquiari: Spruce n. 3506. Pl. Najas."

IAN 178998 - *Isotypus* – (fragm.)

Sched.: "Alto Rio Negro, Venezuela, Spruce 3506"

Observação: Pennington (1990) citou: "Type. Venezuelan-Colombian frontier, R. Guainia, nr. mouth of R. Casiquiare, Jun 1854 (yfl, fr), Spruce 3506 (isotypes, BM, BR, K, M, MO, NY, OXF, P, W)."

Amostras citadas na literatura e não localizadas no herbário

LECYTHIDACEAE

Eschweilera piresii S.A.Mori, Fl. Neotrop. Monogr. 21(2):227, fig. 81. 1990. – "Type. Brazil. Pará: Benevides, Granja Maratá, 30 km from Belém, 20 Jan 1977 (fl), Pires 16028 (holotype, IAN; isotypes, INPA, K, MO, NY, RB). Specimens examined. BRAZIL. PARÁ: Km 129 of Belém-Brasília Hwy., 29 May 1960 (fl), Oliveira 831 (IAN, UB); vic. of Belém, Sep-Oct 1961 (immature fr), Pires 51771 (NY, U); Benevides, Benfica, property of J.M.Pires, 21 Feb 1978 (fl), N. A. Rosa & Rosário 2400 (INPA, NY)."

Observação: O exemplar Pires 16028 citado no protólogo não foi localizado na coleção.

Pachylecythis egleri Ledoux, Lecointea 2:2. 1964. – “*Typus*: P. Ledoux 63 – 1450, Ilha do Para (Municipio de Afua, E. Para), février 1963. Fruit complet avec opercule et graines.”

Observação: 1. Mori e Prance (1990) citaram: “Type. Brazil. Pará: Município de Afua, Feb 1963 (fr, seeds), *Ledoux* 63 (holotype, MG; isotype, IAN).”

2. O exemplar Ledoux 63 não foi localizado na coleção.

SAPOTACEAE

Chrysophyllum anomalum Pires, Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N., 38:34, est. 18-19. 1960. – “Brasil, Pará: R. Curuauna, Baixo Amazonas, Cachoeira do Portão, “terra firme, árvore de 25 m, Out. 1954”, R. L. Fróes 31434, fl. (IAN, tipo). – R. Curuauna, “árvore de 10 m, terra firme”, Junho 1957, R. L. Fróes 33878, fl. (IAN). – R. Xingu, em frente a Souzel, Pôrto de Mós, árvore de 18 m, terra firme, R. L. Fróes 32373 (IAN). – Rio Mojú, “terra firme, árvore de 7 m”, Abril 1957, R. L. Fróes 33919, fl. (IAN). – Ilha de Marajó, Breves, J. M. Pires, R. L. Fróes e N. T. Silva 5458 e 5570 (IAN). – Rio Capim, entre Aproaga e Igarapé Candiru, “árvore de 25 m, 35 cm de diâmetro”, 24.3.1949, R. L. Fróes e J. M. Pires 24111 e 24130, fr. (IAN).”

Observação: Os exemplares J.M. Pires, R.L. Fróes e N.T. Silva 5458 e 5570 citados no protólogo, não foram encontrados na coleção.

Referências

BAEHNI, C. Mémoires sur les Sapotacées. 2. Le genre *Pouteria*. **Adansonia**, n.s., Genève, v. 9, p.147-476, 1942.

BERG, C. C. Olmedieae – Brosimeae (Moraceae). **Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.**, New York, v. 7, p.1-229, 1972.

BERG, C. C. Moreae, Artocarpeae, and Dorstenia (Moraceae). With Introductions to the Family and *Ficus* and with Additions and corrections to Flora Neotropica Monograph 7. **Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.**, New York, v. 83, p. 1-346, 2001.

BERG, C. C.; ROSELLI, P. F. *Cecropia*. **Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.**, New York, v. 94, p. 1-230, 2005.

BERG, C. C.; AKKERMANS, R. W. A. P.; VAN HEUSDEN, E. C. H. *Cecropiaceae: Coussapoa and Pououma*, with an introduction to the family. **Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.**, New York, v. 51, p. 1-208, 1990.

BOTANICUM-PERIODICUM-HUNTIANUM/SUPPLEMENTUM). **Botanicum-Periodicum-Huntianum/Supplementum**. Pittsburg: Hunt Institute for Botanical Documentation, 1991. 1068 p. Preparado e editado por Gavin D.R. Bridson e Elizabeth R. Smith

BRUMMIT, L. K.; POWELL, C. E. **Authors of plant names**. London: Kew Royal Botanic Garden, 1992. 732 p.

DELPRETE, P. G. Rondeletieae (Rubiaceae) – Part I (*Rustia*, *Tresanthera*, *Condaminea*, *Picardaea*, *Pogonopus*, *Chimarrhis*, *Dioicodendron*, *Molopanthera*, *Dolichodelphys*, and *Parachimarrhis*). **Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.**, New York, v. 77, p. 1-226, 1999.

DUCKE, A. Espèces nouvelles de plantes de l'Amazonie brésilienne. *Sideroxylon resiniferum*. **Bull. Mus. Natl. Hist. Nat.**, v. 4, p. 742-743, 1932.

DUCKE, A. Estudos botânicos no Ceará. **Anais Acad. Brasil. Ci.**, Rio de Janeiro, v. 31, n. 2, p. 211-308, 1959..

FONTELLA-PEREIRA, J. Contribuição ao estudo das Asclepiadaceae brasileiras. XIII. *Ditassa tomentosa* (Decaisne)Fontella, uma nova combinação. **Bol. Mus. Bot. Munic.**, Curitiba, v. 39, p. 1-4, 1979.

GLAZIOU, A. F. M. *Gloxinia stolonifera* Fritsch. Plantae Brasiliae centralis a Glaziou lectae. Liste des plantes du Brésil central recueillies en 1861-1895. **Mem. Soc. Bot. France**, Paris, v. 1, n. 3f, p. 512, 1911.

HAWKES, A. D. Notes on the Moraceae I. **Phytologia**, New York, v. 3, n. 1, p. 29-32, 1948.

HOEHNE, F. C. Aristolochiaceas. **Flora Brasílica**, São Paulo, v. 15, n. 2, fasc. 6, p. 1-141, 1942.123 tabs.

INTERNATIONAL CODE OF BOTANICAL NOMENCLATURE. **International Code of Botanical Nomenclature:** (Saint Louis Code): adopted by the sixteenth International Botanical Congress, St. Louis, Missouri, July-August 1999. Königstein: ICBN, 2000. 474 p. Prepared and edited by W. GREUTER et al.

MONACHINO, J. V. The South American species of *Manilkara*. **Phytologia**, New York, v. 4, n. 2, p. 94-118, 1952.

MORI, S. A.; PRANCE, G. T. Lecythidaceae – Part II. The Zygomorphic-flowered New World Genera (*Couroupita*, *Corythophora*, *Bertholletia*, *Couratari*, *Eschweilera*, & *Lecythis*). **Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.**, New York, v. 21, n. 2, p.1-375, 1990.

PENNINGTON, T. D.; STYLES, B. T.; TAYLOR, D. A. H. Meliaceae. **Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.**, New York, v. 28, p. 1-449, 1981.

PENNINGTON, T. D. Sapotaceae. **Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.**, New York, v. 52, p. 1-770, 1990.

PRANCE, G. T.; MORI, S. A. Lecythidaceae – Part I. The Actinomorphic-flowered New World Lecythidaceae (*Asteranthos*, *Gustavia*, *Grias*, *Allantoma*, & *Cariniana*). **Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.**, New York, v. 21, n. 1, p. 1-270, 1979.

PRUSKI, J. F. Compositae of the Guayana Highland – XI. *Tuberculocarpus* gen. nov. and Some Other *Ecliptinae* (Heliantheae). **Novon**, St. Louis, v. 6, n. 4, p. 404-418, 1996.

ROBYNS, A. Essai de Monographie du genre *Bombax* s.l. (Bombacaceae). **Bull. Jard. Bot. État**, Bruxellas, v. 33, n. 2, p.145-316, 1963.

ROGERS, G. K. *Gleasonia*, *Henriquezia*, and *Platycarpum* (Rubiaceae). **Fl. Neotrop. Monogr.**, New York, v. 39, p.1-134, 1984.

SANTOS, J. U. M. dos. **O gênero Aspilia Thou. (Asteraceae – Heliantheae) no Brasil**. Belém, PA: Museu Paraense Emílio Goeldi, 2001. 303 p.

